



FORM ONE
SEASONS OF NATURE



MOON CYCLE SUN CYCLE

FORM TWO
CYCLES OF NATURE

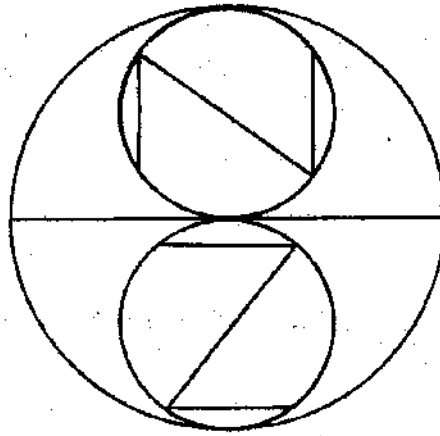
INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

BOOK ONE

Written By Afroo Oono

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

LISTEN TO REASON



THE INTRODUCTION BOOK
BOOK ONE

WRITTEN
BY
AFROO OONOO

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

HERE ARE THE PUBLISHERS
OF THIS BOOK IN INDIVIDUALITY:

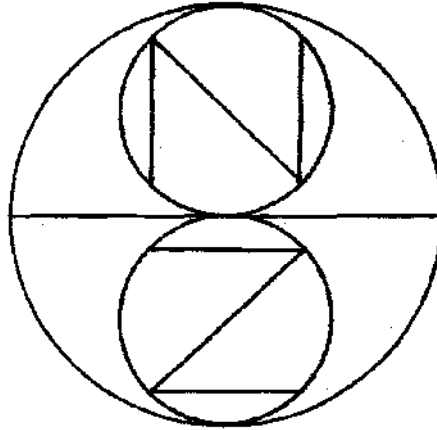
THE STAR REPRESENTATIVE
ALSO KNOWN AS REPOO THE SUN

THE PLANET REPRESENTATIVE
ALSO KNOWN AS GEPOO THE EARTH

THE SATELLITE REPRESENTATIVE
ALSO KNOWN AS SIPOO THE MOON

FIRST PUBLICATION
OF THIS BOOK:
JULY 19, 1993

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE



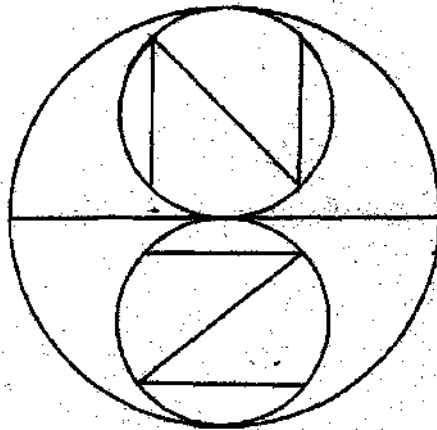
THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER

COPYRIGHT © 1993
BY
AFROO OONOO

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED. ANY REPRODUCTION OF THIS
BOOK IN PART OR IN WHOLE WITHOUT THE WRITTEN
CONSENT OF THE WRITER OF THIS BOOK IS PROHIBIT-
ED BY COPYRIGHT LAW.

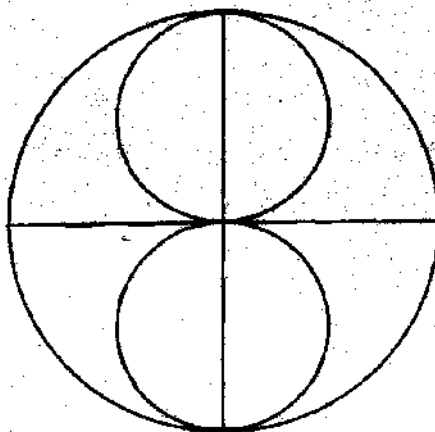
PUBLISHED
BY
SEAMU PUBLISHERS
NEW YORK, NEW YORK
NEWARK, NEW JERSEY

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE



THE SMAT CIRCLE OF COSMOS

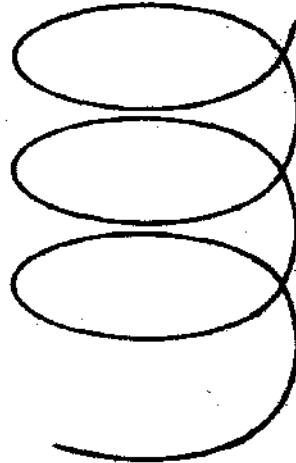
IN THE BEGINNING WERE THE SUNS AND THE
SUNS ARE WITH NATURE AND THE SUNS ARE
NATURE AND THE SUNS (THE TRUE STARS)
ARE THE GODS WHO GREW ABSOLUTE NATURE
INTO UNIVERSE ORDER.



THE SMAT CIRCLE OF CHAOS

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE HAIR



THE SOLENOID

THE ETHIOPIAN-RACE SYMBOL
OF
ORIGINALITY, POWER, UNIQUENESS, AND IDENTITY

TRUTH IS UNITY AND FALSEHOOD IS DIVISION. TRUTH IS
UNITY BECAUSE THE PIECES OF THE TRUTH JIGSAW PUZZLE
FIT NEATLY TOGETHER AS ONE, AND FALSEHOOD IS DIVIS-
ION BECAUSE IT IS JUST THE OPPOSITE.

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THIS BOOK IS DEDICATED TO:

The Ethiopian Race and All
Reason and its benefits
Liberation and its benefits
Freedom and its benefits
Justice and its benefits
Equality and its benefits
Life and its benefits
Law and its benefits
Order and its benefits
Knowledge and its benefits
Understanding and its benefits
Wisdom and its benefits
Survival and its benefits
Peace and its benefits
Well-being and its benefits
Standards and their benefits
Qualities and their benefits
Values and their benefits
Powers and their benefits
Opposites and their benefits
True Culture and its benefits
The New Cycle Libra and its benefits
Armageddon and its benefits
The Chosen and their benefits
Resurrection of The Mental Dead
and its benefits

As defined and identified by Noone, The
Philosophy-Science of NoopooH.

There is only one way to obtain The Best
Knowledge of The One Supreme Being for any
given time, and that way is by The Best
Reasoning for that given time.

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

PREREQUISITE INFORMATION

The nature meaning of the word POSITIVE used in this volume is the condition of Nature moving toward standards, values, and qualities that grow better and higher toward perfection in Space, Matter, and Time by law and order and also Ascending Reason. On the other hand, the nature meaning of the word NEGATIVE is just the opposite of positive. What's more in these writings is the fact that when this Scribe and Advocate of the correct information in this book refer to Time and Matter and Space as being ABSOLUTE individually, by absolute he means UNLIMITED or absolute together with each other. The number nine (9) represents the true positive in Absolute Nature, and the number six (6) symbolizes the negative, that is, naturally and philosophically speaking.

THE CIRCLES OF SMAT called THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER and THE SMAT CIRCLE OF CHAOS shown in this book, and more information about them, can be found in part two of this presentation. The Smat Circle of Order is also called THE SMAT CIRCLE OF COSMOS, and the Smat Circle of Chaos is also called PRIMORDIAL CHAOS. Of course, COSMOS means Infinite Matter in UNIVERSE ORDER, and PRIMEVAL CHAOS means Infinite Matter in FORMLESS DISORDER, that is to say, Matter without form, figure, or shape. The word SMAT used in this book means and is the acronym (the first letters of the words) of the expression or phrase 'SPACE, MATTER, AND TIME.' And in order to understand NOONE (The Mental and Ethereal Science as in this Nine News), it is most important that the Reader of the information herein understands THE ORDER AND CHAOS CIRCLES in part two of these writings and the information describing and explaining them. NOONE is pronounced NOON.

Since REASON is THE INTELLIGENCE WORD and THE INTELLIGENCE

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

PREREQUISITE INFORMATION CONTINUED

POWER of this book, the Writer of this volume must define and identify It at the beginning of these writings. THE ETYMOLOGICAL and LITERAL MEANING of the word REASON is THE SON OF RE and THE SON OF RA. Of course, RA and RE are names of SUN and SUN-GOD, and The Suns of The Universes of Nature are indeed the sources of Universe Reason, because the fact is: Their BRAINS (located in their centers) produce Universe and Nature Mind, Reason, Sun-Gods, and Sun-Goddesses. THE REAL SCIENTIFIC and PHILOSOPHICAL MEANING of the word REASON is The Intellect, Best Mind, and Intelligence of Absolute, Infinite, Eternal Nature and The Mental-Spirit Creator of all persons, places, and things (natural and artificial). REASON IS NATURAL ETHER ENERGY produced by brain concentration as BRAIN NOOTS (The Prime-Mover in Matter) melt down (see topic about 'Brain Noots' in part one of this volume). Reason is Mind and Mental Spirit produced by BRAIN CONCENTRATION.

Inspirations and revelations are attributes and results that accompany Reason, but they must always be checked out completely and thoroughly by SOUND RIGHT REASON for authenticity and reasonability, that is, to see that they are indeed true and make sense like THE BEST MIND of The One Supreme Being for the cycle in season.

SOUND RIGHT REASON in Its active state is The Creator, Inspirator, and Revelator of the correct information given in this presentation. So, Its Law of Nature should be known from the start. THE LAW OF REASON avers: "Being The Creative Energy and Best Mind of The One Supreme Being known as Infinite-Eternal-Absolute Nature, The Naturally-Concentrated Ether-Energy called REASON creates ALL persons, places, and things by working with The Laws of Nature in Space and Time

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

PREREQUISITE INFORMATION CONTINUED

while attracting other Matter in which Reason thinks every logical thought, states every rational word that is written or spoken or signaled, and performs every reasonable work or activity that is rationally done in the processes and progresses of the sciences of life and death, the same way each time that conditions are the same in keeping with The Nature of Nature by way of Nature's cycle in season." In truth, it is obvious that this law is based upon INTELLIGENCE and it means that The Energy of creation, inspiration, balance, reality, justice, liberation, mental resurrection, knowledge, understanding, wisdom, unity, concentration, revelation, law and order is REASON, from the beginning of The Universes to their ending, and continuing like this forever, each time The Universes of Absolute Nature exist.

The proper and scientific name of SOUND RIGHT REASON is indeed NOOPOOH (pronounced NOO-POO). The Creation-Energy Reason is intellect, intelligence, revelation, inspiration, and best mind. In addition, Reason is The Real Creator and True Guide in Nature, and It is PHYSICAL in the forms of Its real bodies -- THE SUNS -- The True Stars of The Universes. In other words, A VISIBLE CREATION presupposes, necessitates, and requires A VISIBLE CREATOR, and The Creator Reason shows Itself in the forms and persons of The Visible-Physical Suns of The Universes of Eternal-Almighty Nature.

In Nature-Universe Science, like the scientific information in this book, the word SUPERNATURAL does not mean something or someone with power or magic above and beyond the Natural or Nature, because there is no such person or thing, since Nature is all persons, all places, and all things (in past, present, and future), but supernatural in Noone (like The

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

PREREQUISITE INFORMATION CONTINUED

Philosophy in this volume) means higher or highest power and magic of the Natural or of Nature, not something or someone above and beyond the Natural and Nature. Another word with powerful and special meaning in the English Language is the title -- GOD. The word GOD IS A TITLE AND NOT A NAME, but, if a person insists on using the title (God) as a name, the etymological (original and true) meaning of the word (God) is GHOST, because the word (God) is short for GHOSTHOOD. In addition, however, the religious and english-language meaning of the title (God) is SUPERNATURAL POWER, and we see and can hear this meaning in titles like Sun-God (meaning, Sun-Supernatural Power), Earth-God (meaning, Earth-Supernatural Power), Moon-God (meaning, Moon-Supernatural Power), and so on. Therefore, when one says God, he or she must identify WHAT GOD is being referred to, such as Almighty God (Who is Absolute Nature in General), NoopooH-God (The World Soul and Creator during The Life Cycle of Nature), ZoopooH-God (The World Soul and Creator during The Death Cycle of Nature), or emanations of these World Souls such as The Sun-God, Earth-God, Moon-God, Sea-God, Serpent-God, Ghost-God, or WHAT GOD. The World Souls in their main dominions exist at opposite times in the same place (Infinite Nature). In other words, NoopooH World-Soul represents All Infinite Nature one half of Time, and ZoopooH World-Soul represents All Infinite Nature the other half of Time; They alternate (take turns) existing by Laws and Cycles of Eternal Nature.

We all hear very little (if anything) about what THE SPIRITUAL SCIENCE of The Ancients and Sages of Antiquity was before and prior to the advent of the history of Adam and Eve six thousand years ago. THEIR SPIRITUAL SCIENCE WAS SABAISM down through Evolution. Sabaism is a phase of PANTHEISM,

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

PREREQUISITE INFORMATION CONTINUED

and likewise, Sabaism is a part of The Science NOONE (like The Principles in this book). Philosophically, Sabaism is and means TRUE-STAR WORSHIP or admiration to The True Stars for being THE VISIBLE CREATORS OF THE UNIVERSES, and These Stars of The Cosmos are THE SUNS of The Universes of Nature. The Original or Primary Hebrews of Antiquity maintained that The True Stars of The Universes of Eternal Nature are The Growers and Controlling Gods of The Cosmos. Of course, The Cosmos is The Universes of Absolute Nature. Moreover, The Original and True Culture of Planet Earth is SUN CULTURE, but MOON CULTURE became the main life style during the past and last six thousand years. If this Writer (the Physical Scribe of this book) were classified RELIGIOUSLY, he would be called AN ORIGINAL HEBREW via SUN CULTURE. Sun Culture in The Positive (in Nine) is TRUE CULTURE. Ethereally, THE NUMBER 9 represents THE ORIGINAL POSITIVE in Eternal Nature.

In part two of this presentation, you will find geometric figures designed to help describe and explain the functions and activities of Absolute Nature in all of Its worlds and whirls; and among the forms and figures, the Reader will see ARROW MARKS (in and around the figures) which are there for purposes of viewing and demonstrating to the Peruser what direction (clockwise or counterclockwise) the circles turn. But, if you wish to see one or more of the form-figures in configuration without the arrows, take time out and draw the shape for yourself, for this process will help you remember it. As the proverb goes: "One picture is worth many words."

Since the Writer of this volume is using the English Language to write this book, in order NOT to confuse the Reader and Listener to the Reader of this presentation, he is using

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

PREREQUISITE INFORMATION CONTINUED

the english-word NATURE for the name of The One Supreme Being, instead of the proper and scientific name of The One Supreme Being Who is also called THE ALL-IN-ALL. Moreover, this Writer (the Penman and Reporter of this Nine News) does not use the word GOD for the name of The One Supreme Being, because: The word (God) is A TITLE and not a name, as may be verified by such titles as Sun-God, Earth-God, Moon-God, and also Underworld-God, Serpent-God, Sea-God, Ghost-God, and so forth. Repetitions and reiterations (repeats) of information found in this book is INTENTIONAL, and they serve the purposes of information clarity and emphasis on the subjects and the points being made.

This book is OBLIGATED AND DEDICATED TO THE BENEFIT OF HUMAN RACES IN GENERAL and THE ETHIOPIAN RACE AND ITS WELL-BEING IN PARTICULAR. Use it wisely, that is to say, intelligently, by learning the knowledge herein, understanding it, and adhering to this Genuine and Positive Science.

The Infinite Space of Nature is VACUUM filled with Infinite Matter. So, in most cases, when the Writer of this book uses the word SPACE, he means VACUUM, as if independent of Matter. In this book, the Writer refers to Matter as being EXISTENT and Space (Vacuum) as being NON-EXISTENT, but Vacuum can exist and does exist, because Matter fills Space (Vacuum), therefore, the meaning of NON-EXISTENT, as alluding to Vacuum, is NINE-EXISTENT, for Infinite-Absolute-Eternal Vacuum exists as THE PERFECTION OF NINE and Nature in General. However, this Scribe uses the word NON-EXISTENT for Vacuum because it is the opposite of the word EXISTENT, like Vacuum is the opposite of Matter.

If you desire to be MENTALLY RESURRECTED, keep reading this book until you reason the knowledge in it out for yourself.

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

LIST OF TOPICS

	Page
Prerequisite Information.....	7

PART ONE

The Foreword of Nature by Reason.....	15
The Nature of Nature by Reason.....	21
The Triad of Nature by Reason.....	33
The Brain Noots of Nature by Reason.....	40
The Brains of Nature by Reason.....	49
The Ethers of Nature by Reason.....	59
The Reasons of Nature by Reason.....	64
The Spirits of Nature by Reason.....	72
The Gods of Nature by Reason.....	78
The Laws of Nature by Reason.....	95
The Opposites of Nature by Reason.....	106
The Sciences of Nature by Reason.....	108
The Personalities of Nature by Reason.....	115
The Nutrition in Nature by Reason.....	117

PART TWO

The Smat Circle of Order by Reason.....	127
The Figures of Nature by Reason.....	133
The Human Races of Nature by Reason.....	164
The Origins in Nature by Reason.....	181

PART THREE

Gestation of Nature by Reason.....	182
Conception of Nature by Reason.....	184
Embryo of Nature by Reason.....	187
Fetus of Nature by Reason.....	189

PART FOUR

Origination in Nature by Reason.....	193
Birth in Nature by Reason.....	195
Development of Nature by Reason.....	202
Maturity of Nature by Reason.....	204

LIST OF TOPICS CONTINUED

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

LIST OF TOPICS CONTINUED

PART FIVE

	Page
Dorigination of Nature by Reason.....	206
Decline of Nature by Reason.....	207
Senility of Nature by Reason.....	208
The Fall of Nature by Reason.....	209

PART SIX

Evolution of Nature by Reason.....	211
Death of Nature by Reason.....	217
Pantheism of Nature by Reason.....	221
Religion of Nature by Reason.....	225

PART SEVEN

Revolution of Nature by Reason.....	233
Noone of Nature by Reason.....	235
Resurrection of Nature by Reason.....	241
Restoration of Nature by Reason.....	245

PART EIGHT

The Smat Circle of Chaos by Reason.....	247
Reverse of The Circle by Reason.....	249
Relaxation in Chaos by Reason.....	250
Return to Order by Reason.....	251

PART NINE

Conclusion of Nature Science by Reason.....	253
Review of Nature by Reason.....	258
Understanding Nature by Reason.....	260
Wisdom of Nature by Reason.....	261

END OF TOPICS LIST

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

PART ONE

THE FOREWORD OF NATURE BY REASON

1. Listen to Reason! This book is the results of a long investigation and a very thorough examination into the metaphysics and the past, present, and future of Absolute Nature by The Mental Powers of Nature called NOOPOOH (pronounced NOO-POO) and the Writer of this book who has always had a strong sense of reasonability and a very strong sense of desirability to find and report facts of reality and rationality. This book is a rational analysis and scientific depiction of Absolute Nature as The One Supreme Being in The Person of All Space, All Matter, and All Time -- past, present, and future. One main purpose of this book is to personify Unique Nature in words of description and explanation and by examples and geometric figures, concerning how Eternal Nature is The One Supreme Being who creates, educates, activates, motivates, and disintegrates all persons and places plus things, and that all persons, places, and things are indeed members and parts of The One Supreme Being known in Nature Science as Infinite, Eternal, Unique, Absolute, Almighty Nature in Unity and Relativity. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

2. Listen to Reason! THIS BOOK IS ABOUT ETERNAL NATURE AND ITS MEMBERS AND PARTS. This outline treatise on Infinite Nature is written and designed to impart very vital knowledge to all peoples on Orb Earth that they might find the understanding and wisdom needed to live in peace and harmony with each other and live longer and better lives in much greater mental, physical, and economic security by Nature. By learning The Knowledge of Nature in The Positive and adhering to it, peoples on Planet Earth will become healthier and have a better sense of justice and equality in dealing

THE FOREWORD OF NATURE CONTINUED

with and judging each other. And now, at this point, THE SUPREME PURPOSE OF THIS BOOK (and those that follow) is given. It is no secret at the time of this writing that The Ethiopian Race is at the bottom of the totem pole of Human Races, as far as self-unity, self-respect, self-pride, self-honor, knowledge of self and others, admiration from others, respect from others, recognition from others, and world power are concerned, after having been denied and stripped of our original and cultural heritage (including our positive reasonability) by The Negative Evolutionary Forces of Nature down through Evolution and The Death Cycle of Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

3. Listen to Reason! Therefore, The Ethiopian Race needs more mental and physical help at this time than other racial posterities. So, for the sake and benefit of The Ethiopian Race, this book is an outline and introduction to THE TRUE-CULTURE LEGACY of The Race with Kinky Hair, and, since these writings are only an introduction to ORIGINAL ETHIOPIAN CULTURE, there is much more to be written and much more to be disclosed, not only for The Ethiopian Race, but for all concerned. The Ethiopian Race is all people who grow GENUINELY KINKY HAIR on their heads by Nature, and this Writer (the Physical Metaphysician of this volume) is a member of The Ethiopian Race by Nature IN THE POSITIVE and THE INITIATIVE. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

4. Listen to Reason! People that this Writer sometimes does converse with like to ask: "Where did you learn that or what book did you get that from?" It is neither important who the Writer is by social status or by birth nor what book he got information from. But what is important and very important, however, is whether what he writes is TRUTH or FALSE-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE FOREWORD OF NATURE CONTINUED

HOOD, FACT or FICTION, KNOWLEDGE or IGNORANCE, RIGHTNESS or WRONGNESS, HONESTY or DECEPTION. It does not matter to a positive person whether Saint James or Jesse James wrote or spoke the facts, because facts (knowledge, truth, correct information) have power and authority within themselves that are strong enough to help liberate peoples from adverse and deceptive forces and make people free and equal. The thing wise for the Reader and Listener to the Reader of this book to do is this: Take time out and reason out for yourself and your well-being what is duly written in this volume, and if you can not scientifically refute the scientific information written herein and you are a reasonable and intelligent person, it is incumbent upon you to accept and adhere to these irrefutable facts, and you will as a sensible and positive person. Reader and also Listener who hears the Reader read from this book, you owe it to yourself and those you love, and those you love owe you consideration for your concern. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

5. Listen to Reason! Intelligence recognizes correct information when it sees it, hears it, or reasons it out, done by someone else who possesses intelligence or by the person who is seeking and searching for knowledge. The marks of intelligence are: finding knowledge, recognizing knowledge when it is spoken or written, understanding knowledge, and using it wisely. TRUTH IS KNOWLEDGE (any knowledge and all knowledge) and KNOWLEDGE IS CORRECT INFORMATION, therefore, TRUTH IS CORRECT INFORMATION. This Writer was and is naturally inspired, qualified, and authorized by NOOPOOH (The Original Creator in Nature and by Nature) to find LIBERATION KNOWLEDGE, write it, and circulate it, so that it can do indeed what it is suppose to. NoopooH is called NOUS (NOOS)

THE FOREWORD OF NATURE CONTINUED

in the American English Dictionary and writings about Neo-Platonism in the Encyclopedia. Nous (pronounced NOOS whose right name is NoopooH) is Intellect, Pure Intelligence, and Sound Right Reason. NoopooH (Nous) is The Original Creator of The Universes and the original persons, places, and also things therein, because THE POWER SOURCES of NoopooH are THE SUNS of The Cosmos, also called THE TRUE STARS. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

6. Listen to Reason! This Writer by dictates of NoopooH uses reasonability as well as evidence, examples, and comparisons in Nature to prove statements and points given in this volume, and he is obligated and dedicated to finding knowledge that helps liberate peoples from adverse forces like racial oppression, ignorance about Nature and Its laws and cycles, hunger, disease, false information, deception, wrong practices, blind beliefs, falsehoods, superstitions, injustices, unnecessary violence and conflict, and so on, and for The Ethiopian Race, things about strange and alien cultures of other Human Races that hurt and harm our ethnic and original race. Sound Right Reason is THE KEY to all knowledge, understanding, and wisdom, and Absolute Nature is THE DOOR. So, the results of THE KEY opening THE DOOR is access to THE LIGHTHOUSE and POWERHOUSE of knowledge, understanding and wisdom. Let it be remembered always and let it be known.

7. Listen to Reason! The eastern and scientific name of the Writer of this book is AFROO OONOO (pronounced AF-ROO OO-NOO). Of course, AFROO means -- pertaining to Africa, African, or of African descent, and the word and name OONOO means -- number one or first to be resurrected again (this happens every 72-million years) from the death called igno-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE FOREWORD OF NATURE CONTINUED

rance and deception about Absolute Nature and Its laws and cycles, and the first to be resurrected from the deep grave of death cultures that do not recognize Eternal Nature and Its laws, cycles, and Reason as The One Supreme Being and Ultimate Power and Authority for distinguishing rightness from wrongness, knowledge from ignorance, truth from falsehood, and justice from iniquity as well as honesty from big deception, plus accentuating the positive by liberating peoples from THE NEGATIVE in the practical sense and manner. This Writer must warn the Reader and Listener alike: When a person comes into the possession of Nature Knowledge (real knowledge like the correct information in this book), he or she can not claim innocence because of ignorance any longer, and thereby becomes responsible and accountable for all the knowledge he or she peruses and learns from this positive science. To put it another way: A person is responsible and accountable for accepting and practicing Nature Knowledge, once he or she is in possession of it and reads it. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 8. Listen to Reason! As the Reader peruses, reasons out, and learns this scientific knowledge, it is possible that he or she might experience NEGATIVE DREAMS. But remember, they are simply the reactions and results of knowledge attacking and destroying Nature Ignorance in your mind, and as Nature Ignorance resists and flees, it fights back by trying indeed to confuse and frighten the person being resurrected from its miserable grips of problems and suffering. So, positive knowledge destroys negative ignorance, or in the case of oppressors, knowledge rules ignorance. In Nature Science, it is true that NATURE KNOWLEDGE is the correct information of Nature and about Nature, peoples need and should know for

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE FOREWORD OF NATURE CONTINUED

their survival and well-being, and NATURE IGNORANCE is no information, incorrect information, or deceptive information about Absolute Nature. Nature Knowledge in The Positive (in Nine) is what people need for their mental and physical and ethereal healths. The repetitions and reiterations (repeats of information) found in this book are INTENTIONAL and serve the purposes of clarity of information and emphasis on the subject and point being made. This book NOONE (The Philosophy of NOOPOOH) is Nature Science and Nature Knowledge. The word NOONE is pronounced NOON. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

9. Listen to Reason! THE WRITER OF THIS BOOK IS THE MESSENGER OF NOOPOOH (pronounced NOO-POO) AND A DESCENDANT OF NOOPOOH, a NoopooH Descendant like all other members of The Ethiopian Race, and the name and word NOOPOOH means: Noone Power, North Power, Noll Power, Noble Power, Nous Power, Novenary Power, and Nothingness Power. Here, in place where the word POWER is used, the word POSITIVE may be used also. NOTHINGNESS POWER is VACUUM POWER. Vacuum is Attraction and Blackness Powers, because VACUUM IS SUCTION and VACUUM IS JET BLACK. Blackness Power is scientific power of positive creative capacity and is NOT power called WITCHCRAFT. The highest mind power in The Positive is Sound Right Reason who is also called Nine-Reason and NoopooH, and NoopooH is The True Source of Ethiopian-Race Nobility in The Positive. The Ethiopian Race has A NEGATIVE SIDE and A POSITIVE SIDE. The negative side has been in control for quite some time, but it is now time for the positive side to control, and NOOPOOH and NOONE (The Positive Powers and Positive Science of The Ethiopian Race) bring out the best in not only The Ethiopian Race but all peoples. The Ethiopian Race is The Black Race,

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE FOREWORD OF NATURE CONTINUED

therefore, Its power is BLACK POWER, but that Black Power does not have to be NEGATIVE WITCHCRAFT, and examples of Positive Black Power are NOOPOOH and NOONE, as The Powers of Reasonability and Intelligence. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

THE NATURE OF NATURE BY REASON

10. Listen to Reason! If one knows the nature of a person or thing, he knows by Nature and Natural Law what the purpose of that person or thing must be. The books entitled -- INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE -- written by AFROO OONO, disclose The Nature of Nature by Sound Right Reason by way of natural law, explanations, examples, descriptions, definitions, identities, comparisons, geometric figures, and illustrations as well as other explanatory examinations and investigations. The best way to learn, know, and understand the nature of a person or thing is to trace its history of existence or being from its beginning to the present time. However, in the case of Infinite-Absolute Nature (Eternal Space, Eternal Matter, and Eternal Time), there was never or never ever any beginning. Yet, the forms and figures of Nature we all see every day had beginning and must end, eventually. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

11. Listen to Reason! Thus, one can evolutionarily trace THE FORMS of The One Supreme Being from their beginnings to the present time in order to discover their very nature. And according to THE LAW OF IMPOSSIBILITY (one of many Laws of Nature): "It stands to reason that it is IMPOSSIBILITY to create something from nothing and LIKEWISE IMPOSSIBILITY to destroy Matter in the sense that It exists no longer in any composition." Therefore, NATURE IS ETERNAL, meaning, Space,

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE NATURE OF NATURE CONTINUED

Matter, and Time never had beginning and can never end. The activities of Nature are SPONTANEOUS, that is, Nature acts and reacts automatically to, in, and by conditions that are brought on by Its laws and cycles in conjunction with Its opposites as well as Its Brain Noots, and this fact is the cause of creations and destructions by Absolute Nature in Its BALANCE OF POWERS for better or worse. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

12. Listen to Reason! Nature is OMNIPOTENT AND EFFICACIOUS in effect, meaning, Almighty and thereby able to do anything that can be done and do it perfectly. Nature exists on the functions of OPPOSITES, meaning, Space and Matter, positive and negative, night and day, male and female, living and the dead, life and death, pleasure and pain, order and disorder, and so on. Nature deals in ALTERNATIONS AND ALTERATIONS, meaning, Nature alternates Its opposites and alters Its forms, ultimately from the form to the formless and vice versa. Nature is MAGICAL AND MAGNETIC, that is, It does do things that can not be naturally duplicated by man or animal or a combination of the two. Nature is BALANCE, that is, Its laws must eventually be satisfied, resulting in liberation, justice, and equality for ALL, including Nature's own over-all physical equilibrium. And without a doubt, NATURE IS ALL, meaning, Eternal-Almighty Nature is all persons, all places, and all things -- past, present, and future. Nature is INFINITE in all directions and ABSOLUTE. Nature is OMNIPOTENT, OMNIPRESENT, AND OMNISCIENT. Nature is UNITY AND ACTIVITY AND RELATIVITY for All and in All. Nature is ONENESS AND UNIQUENESS. Nature is THE ALL-IN-ALL, forever and ever. The foregoing information reveals The Nature of Nature in part and in general, basically and scientifically

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE NATURE OF NATURE CONTINUED

speaking; and philosophically speaking in addition, THE NATURE OF NATURE IS THE GOD (The Laws, Energies, and Supernatural Powers) IN NATURE. If a person, place, or thing exists at any place or any time, it's Nature — this is an aspect of The Law of Existence and Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

13. Listen to Reason! The Nature of Nature is law and purpose and guidance. The nature of is the law of is the purpose of is the cause for is the direction for. The purposes of Nature are: To say all that can be said, do all that can be done (when it is time to say it and time to do it), experience all that can be experienced, guide all that can be guided, and then rest from it all, and after resting, start all over again, alternating like this forever the same way each time that conditions are the same. A LAW OF NATURE is the natural action, reaction, stop-action, or non-action of a person, place, or thing the same way each time that conditions are the same, unless interfered with by SPIRIT BEINGS who themselves are FORCES OF NATURE with the power and ability to motivate, activate, and change persons, places, and things for better or worse in accord with The Nature of Nature. THE LAW OF NATURE (which is like saying The Nature of Nature) is The Ability of Eternal Nature to exist continuously and automatically forever plus the purposes of Nature given earlier in this paragraph. The Way of Nature and The Laws of Nature are The Nature of Nature, and The Laws of Nature are the directions (guidance) and purposes and traits in The Powers of Nature. The preceding information is surely the crux in words and essence of The Nature of Nature in which is The Purpose of Nature and The Law of Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE NATURE OF NATURE CONTINUED

14. Listen to Reason! This Writer repeats: The Nature of Nature is THE GOD (The Brain Noots and Laws) in Nature. And while speaking of purposes, one main purpose of the books entitled -- INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE -- written by AFROO OONOO, is to illustrate by figures and words how, why ALMIGHTY NATURE is The All-in-All forever and eternally, and, if any person, place, or thing exists, it's Nature. Another main purpose is to DISCLOSE ORIGINS (beginnings) of persons, places, and things, because: If one knows the origin and condition of origin of a person or thing and knows its present state of condition and position in Nature, then the evolutionary history of that being can be traced and also filled in by evidence and Reason. A person or thing will do whatever the nature of him, her, or it requires. It is fact that one knows the nature of a person or thing by knowing the past behavior and past activities of that person or thing back to its beginning of form and decorum or conduct. One knows the nature of a person or thing by understanding The Smat Circle of Order and knowing where on The Circle of Smat the person or thing originated or was originated. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

15. Listen to Reason! And, because THE ETHIOPIAN RACE IS THE ORIGINAL ETHNIC RACE, it turns out in The Nature of Nature that The Nature of The Ethiopian Race occupies the position of ORIGINAL AND PRIMARY PIONEER OF CULTURE AND LAW AND ORDER. Therefore, when the time is right (like right now, the present cycle), Nature Knowledge comes to The Nobility of The Ethiopian Race, inherently, that is, naturally by Nature, and the correct information includes beginnings and endings of persons and also things and the manifestation of The Laws of Nature for the benefit of The Ethiopian Race

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE NATURE OF NATURE CONTINUED

and all other Human Races on Mother Earth. The Culture of The Ethiopian Race in The Positive BEGINS WITH ORIGINS (authentic, real, and true beginnings) of persons and things. And this Writer reiterates: The Nature of Nature is THE GOD in Nature. The One Supreme Being and The God in Nature are NOT exactly the same -- The One Supreme Being is ALL (All Space, All Matter, and All Time -- NATURE ABSOLUTE), and The God in Nature is ALL the potentially active (can become activated) and active ingredients in All Space, All Matter, and All Time that give Almighty Nature, power, activation, motivation, Reason, guidance, intelligence, authority, law, and order. This Penman is using the English Language to write this presentation, so he uses the english word and name NATURE to designate The One Supreme Being, because, among other things, Nature can be felt, breathed, heard, and seen as well as smelt, which means NATURE (as a word or substance) is indeed REALITY. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

16. Listen to Reason! The etymological (original and true) meaning of the word NATURE itself is insufficient as a definition for the name of The One Supreme Being, because: The word structure of the word NATURE does not provide enough attributes or meanings for the name of The Finite-Infinite-Absolute-Unique-Omnipotent-Omnipresent-Omniscient-Almighty-Eternal One. But this Scribe-and-Reporter of Nine News uses the word NATURE anyway, because -- the meanings for the word NATURE given in the American English Dictionary are incomplete but noteworthy, and THE LETTER-BY-LETTER MEANINGS of the word NATURE are sufficient for the definition of The One Supreme Being, as it is explained in the following information. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

THE NATURE OF NATURE CONTINUED

17. Listen to Reason! The letter N in the word NATURE does stand for nothingness (vacuum), nine, negative, Nous, noll, north, noots, Noone, nurture, nobility, and nourishment. It is true that NOTHINGNESS IS INFINITE VACUUM and it may be called SPACE. The Positive is Nine in Space, Nine in Matter and Nine in Time, for 9 and 6 (The Negative) are opposites who also represent all other opposites in Nature. While we are on NINE, let's look at THE LETTER-BY-LETTER MEANING of the word NINE which is -- Noble Intelligence Nurturing Ethiopians -- note that the ACRONYM (the first letters of the words) of this phrase (Noble Intelligence Nurturing Ethiopians) spells N-I-N-E. The Noble Intelligence Nurturing Ethiopians-by-Race is NOOPOOH (Nous), and of course, NoopooH is Noll (The Head) Pioneer of Creation, Culture, Creativity, and The Smat Circle of Order. Nurture is a word that refers to education, and NoopooH is The Supreme Educator by Nature, and NOONE (of which this book is a part) is The Philosophy and Science of NoopooH, and NoopooH is Sound Right Reason by Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

18. Listen to Reason! ALL MATTER is composed of NOOTS, and noots are the smallest particles of Matter that can exist and still be classified as physical and material Matter. And whereas the word NURTURE refers to mental food and care, the word NUTRIMENT or NOURISHMENT alludes to physical food and care. The One Supreme Being is THE LIFE OF ALL because: We eat It, drink It, breathe It, and It is THE ONE Who created us all. The letter N in the name NATURE also stands for NOBILITY in the positive and negative senses of The Smat Circle of Order. In Nature Science, nobility means people that are highest in mental quality, ethics, and blood lineage by Nature, and that they qualify by Nature for Nature's protec-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE NATURE OF NATURE CONTINUED

tion and guidance, automatically and naturally. Nobility is ELITE people of Nature -- those chosen or born by Nature to lead and be typical models for other people. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

19. Listen to Reason! The letter A in the word NATURE does stand for absoluteness, all, ability, alternation, alteration, ageness, and almightiness. As ABSOLUTENESS, Nature is complete and perfect. Nature is ALL there ever was, and ALL there is, plus ALL there ever will be. Nature has THE ABILITY to do anything possible by whom it chooses and by whatever means desired or necessary. Nature ALTERNATES Its opposites and ALTERATES Its forms and compositions, continuously. And, of course, Nature is ALMIGHTY, because there is no power existing, can exist, or will ever exist that is not a part of Infinite-Absolute Nature. In Nature Science, AGENESS means whatever state of existence pertaining to ageness (or the state of having age) fits Nature at some point on The Smat Circle of Order. The word NATURE has the letter T in it too, and T represents triad, totality, Time, and torment. Absolute Nature is THE TRIAD called Infinite Vacuum, Almighty Matter, and Eternal Time, and THE THREE ARE ONE AND INSEPARABLE. Of course, Absolute Nature is THE SUM TOTAL OF and GROSS TOTAL OF every person, place, and thing existing; and Eternal Time is The Keeper of Totality, while TORMENT is one of The Opposites in Almighty Nature dreaded by All. Yet, pain and suffering can be minimized by having less fun and less folly. Let it be remembered always and let it be known.

20. Listen to Reason! Understanding, unity, uniqueness, utopia, ugliness, underworld, upperworld, and ultimateness are words beginning with the letter U -- the U in the word

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE NATURE OF NATURE CONTINUED

NATURE, and understanding is perception of persons, places, and things. Nature (Space, Matter, and Time) is TOTALLY AND ABSOLUTELY INSEPARABLE UNITY because It is UNIQUE -- The Only One of Its Kind, and this ONE OF A KIND includes all other kinds, plus the fact that Space, Matter, and Time can not be separated and can not separate Themselves. All UGLINESS too belongs to Nature, for Nature is all persons, all places, and all things. Utopia also is a state of Nature in the upper half of The Circle of Order during the time of its existence. THE UNDERWORLD is Nature when It is in death, and THE UPPERWORLD is Nature when It is in life. And, of course, Nature is ULTIMATENESS -- the final state and condition of every person, place, and thing existing. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

21. Listen to Reason! The letter R in the word NATURE does stand for Ra, royalty, rain, reality, Reason, reasonability, rationale, radiance, rapture, responsibility, relativity, Religion, rotation, revelation, et cetera. The Sun-God RA (same as Ptah, Jupiter, Uranus, and Zeus) is THE SIX-ETHER REPRESENTATION AND MANIFESTATION of The One Supreme Being -- Absolute Nature. Nature is ROYALTY -- negative at one time and positive at another time. Nature is REALITY -- material and physical Matter as well as Matter in the forms of energies and activities; and all realities can be experienced by way of Reason, reasonability, and rationale, except The Primordial State or Chaos of Matter. Of course, RAIN refers to water production throughout All of Nature, and RADIANCE is the beauty of it all together with law and order plus tranquility and justice. RAPTURE is pleasure to be experienced in Nature, and RELIGION is an offspring of Pantheism, and Pantheism is an offspring of NOONE -- The Radiant Knowledge

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE NATURE OF NATURE CONTINUED

that shines in the minds of peoples like The Suns shine in the spaces of The Universes. A person can not spell ROTATION and REVOLUTION of The Universes and Universe Orbs without the letter R, and turning is what The Universes and also their Orbs do. Then too, the word REVELATION begins with R, likewise. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

22. Listen to Reason! Last but not least, the letter E in the word and name NATURE symbolizes Ether, entirety, energy, Ethiopian, endlessness, eternity, euphoria, ecstasy, ending, education, elimination, elements, equality, emptiness, eggs, emotion, Evolution, and also equilibrium as well as enlightenment. NATURAL ETHER in the form of REASON is The Creative ENERGY throughout Nature in Its ENTIRETY, and the word ETHIOPIAN was originated from the root-word ETHER. Of course, Absolute Nature is ENDLESSNESS in Space, Matter, and Time in all directions, and ETERNITY and infinity are other ways of saying it. Undoubtedly, ENERGY is the active ingredients of Matter, and it causes EUPHORIA and ECSTASY as well as creation and destruction. But energy, especially in the form of Spirit Beings, can be very tricky. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

23. Listen to Reason! For example: If a person sees persons or things in a vision or dream or sees a specter while he or she is wide awake with eyes open, usually what is being viewed is right within the person who is having the experience, although it may appear to be outside. The Spirit or Spirits within are doing the work of truth or deception, and they are not from OUTER SPACE. Another thing, a person might have AN ETHEREAL ECSTASY as a result of Spirit Beings manipulating the nervous system of EMOTIONS; hence, the ec-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE NATURE OF NATURE CONTINUED

stasy is not from OUTER SPACE, but originated right within. So, why people look to outer space for something more or greater than what they already have right here on Orb Earth is unfounded, unrealistic, and unreasonable, and due to ignorance and superstition, and this is one reason why people need NATURE EDUCATION for the elimination of Nature Ignorance and the filling and ending of emptiness that pervades the brain matter of those who need to know. The ELEMENTS of Matter that constitute people need proper care for fine mental and physical healths, and EQUILIBRIUM (balance) and also EQUALITY in dealing with each other require ENLIGHTENMENT (Nature Knowledge), understanding, and wisdom. EVOLUTION and evolution movements (gradual changes) alter Matter for better or worse, continuously. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

24. Listen to Reason! It is no mystery that all flesh-and-blood beings develop from formulas called EGGS or cells, and all vegetation sprouts from formulas known as seeds or parts of vegetation. So, in answer to the question: "Who was or what was first THE CHICKEN OR THE EGG?" -- the answer is, of course, THE EGG of Mother Earth was first. Mystery is just another way of saying IGNORANCE. For instance, it is written that Greek Philosophers spoke and also wrote about something UNKNOWN and UNKNOWABLE (some hidden mystery) somewhere beyond the Earth, Moon, and Stars called THE ONE; but, if the being is unknown and unknowable, how is it possible that anyone knows that it exists? The bottom line is this: THE ONE has to be THE ALL with Alternating-Controlling Opposites called THE NOUS and THE LOGOS (Zeus), The First and Second Emanations of The One (The All), respectively. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE NATURE OF NATURE CONTINUED

25. Listen to Reason! So, that kind of imaginary nonsense about The One Supreme Being is the kind of ignorance, superstition, and foolishness that NOONE (The Science of Reality, Reason, and Knowledge) strives to help people eliminate. The nonsense of CREATING-SOMETHING-FROM-NOTHING is another imaginary fallacy in the minds of many people. NoopooH (Nous) via Nature Science maintains that Matter is all there is, of course, together with Space and Time. To put it another way in words: Matter is all that matters (in unity with Space Time), because Matter includes all energies whether they be negative or positive, mental, mineral, spiritual, electrical, chemical, ethereal, material, physical, or whatever. Matter is without beginning and without ending. Matter is anything and everything that occupy Space and It needs Time to exist. Matter in unity with Space and Time is certainly THE ALMIGHTY as defined and identified in The Science of The Nature of Nature known as Noone. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

26. Listen to Reason! One PECULIAR THING about peoples is: They seem to prefer MYTHOLOGY AND MYSTERY over REALITY AND REASON. Myths have a way of fascinating people and likewise spellbinding them to the point of no return -- no return to Reason and Reality. But, if a person is intelligent enough, he or she can escape to THE REAL WORLD of facing facts. Another peculiar habit about peoples is this: They usually and wrongly pick a model, an ideal, or idol to fashion themselves after, and put that object or idea of worship, high upon an ethical pedestal that they can not reach morally, and this impractical-to-reach goal they try to accomplish leads to MENTAL FRUSTRATION and PHYSICAL DEPRIVATION without conclusive beneficial results. The appropriate thing for peoples

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE NATURE OF NATURE CONTINUED

to do is thus: COME BACK TO REASON AND REALITY AND DOWN TO EARTH and deal with the mundane problems and miserable conditions that affect our lives here on Planet Earth and do it with THE LAWS OF NATURE AND REASON. And this means that we people must use what is in our own power to solve our own problems and stop looking to OUTER SPACE for apparitions, ghosts, phantoms, specters, and spirits to do for us what we must do for ourselves. These beings are already among us and have been all the time. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

27. Listen to Reason! NoopooH (The Mental Resurrector) is THE NEW, PRESENT, AND FUTURE INFLUENCE in The Nature of Nature, and Noone (The Science of Sound Right Reason) is THEIR PHILOSOPHY -- NoopooH is plural in power and purpose and includes the male and female principles. And this Scientist of Nature repeats: THE NATURE OF NATURE IS THE GOD IN NATURE as explained in this book. The etymological (original and true) meaning of the word GOD is GHOST, because the word God is short for GHOSTHOOD, but this Advocate for the positive side of Nature uses the word (God) anyway for explanatory and clarity purposes, because there is no other word in the English Language that possesses and expresses the special connotation and meaning in Ethereal Science that the title (God) does -- and this Writer is using the English Language to write this book. Therefore, by use of the word GOD in this book, the Writer of this volume means The Power (Brain Noots, Reason, and Spirits) and Intelligence of Law and Order, Equality and Justice, unless stated otherwise. The etymological meaning of the word and name NATURE is BEING, EXISTENCE, and ALL, as explained in these writings. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE TRIAD OF NATURE BY REASON

28. Listen to Reason! Eternal-Infinite Nature is THREE MAJOR EXISTENCES -- The Existence of SPACE, The Existence of MATTER, and The Existence of TIME, and these three most major Beings are inseparable, because one can not exist without the other, and THE THREE ARE ONE. These three powers of Absolute Nature are in INSEPARABLE UNITY with each other. Absolute Nature is all persons, all places, and all things in past, present, and future. Space can not exist without Matter, because: It has never existed without Matter and never will exist without Matter, and, if there were no Matter ever, there would never be any consciousness to know and announce that Space exists. In other words, if there is no consciousness of the existence of a person, place, or thing, as far as knowing is concerned, that person, place, or thing does not exist. Space, The First Member of The Triad of Existence, is vacuum and perfect, for It can not change and can not be changed, because It is NOTHINGNESS. Space (Infinite Vacuum) is THE UNMOVED-MOVER, that is, It facilitates the movement of ALL by offering no resistance to the movement of Matter and can attract Matter by suction plus the fact that Space can not move and can not be moved. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

29. Listen to Reason! Infinite Space is also THE CONTAINER of Existence, because It holds All -- every person, place, and thing that exist. Space (Eternal Vacuum) holds all Matter. Furthermore, Eternal Space is THE PATH in which every person, place, and thing must travel -- Space is The Path of All. Whereas Absolute Matter in The Positive represents THE MATTER PERFECTION of persons and things in Nature, Absolute Vacuum in The Positive represents THE SPACE PERFECTION of persons and things, because Vacuum is perfect, unchangeable,

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE TRIAD OF NATURE CONTINUED

unmovable, and is BLACKNESS, and Blackness is the only perfect and absolute color or color condition in Nature, for all other colors come out of BLACK. Vacuum is THE MAGIC-MAGNETIC OPPOSITE OF MATTER, and It hides Matter and germinates It in the cover of darkness. Vacuum is HIDER of the Hidden in Nature like spent energies, sound, and thought. Vacuum is also magical and magnetic together with Matter and Time. Vacuum is THE DARKNESS OF NATURE where physical light is absent, yet, light hides in darkness. Vacuum is THE GERMINATOR of Matter, and the male factors in Matter are THE IMPREGNATOR. Vacuum is THE BALANCER in Nature and of Nature by supporting justice and causing atmospheric disturbances (like storms, tornadoes, hurricanes, cyclones, et cetera) to bring Matter of Nature back into balance when a Universe Orb tends to go off course; and Absolute Vacuum is THE POSITIVE of The Triad of Existence in the sense that It is perfect and does not variate or deviate, thus, It is THE ABSOLUTE VOID (The Perfect Void) occupied by Matter. According to the annals of Nature Science, the word VACUUM means empty and VOID of imperfections, and the word SPACE is a variant of the room and word PLACE. Let it be remembered always and let it be known.

30. Listen to Reason! So, the Reader of this book should now see plainly that Infinite-Eternal-Absolute Space is The Unmoved-Mover of All, The Container for All, The Place of us All for All, The Path in which All must travel, The Perfection for All, The Blackness for All, The Hider for All, The Germinator of All, The Balancer for All, The Magic-Magnetic and Male Opposite of Matter, and The First Member of The Existence Triad of Nature, and these are THE PURPOSES of The Space of Existence. So, now comes The Law of Space. See the topic in this part of this book named "THE LAWS OF NA-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE TRIAD OF NATURE CONTINUED

TURE BY REASON" for some of the principles of NATURAL LAW. The law of is the nature of is the purpose for. The purposes of Space (Vacuum) have already been given in the preceding information. THE LAW OF SPACE (one of many Laws of Nature) states: "Infinite in all directions, Eternal and Absolute with Matter and Time, The First Member of The Existence Triad of Nature called Unmoved Space moves All, contains All, attracts All, provides place and path for All, balances All, perfects All, and does everything that Blackness and Vacuum can do as The Magic-Magnetic and Male Opposite of Matter, forever, the same way each time that conditions are the same, and by help of Eternal Matter and Eternal Time in accord with The Nature of Nature." Space (who is Infinite Vacuum and Endless Blackness) is The Opposite of Matter (who is Infinite Somethingness and Endless Potency). SPACE IS VACUUM AND BLACKNESS AND PERFECTION. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

31. Listen to Reason! Infinite Nature exists on OPPOSITES, namely -- NOTHINGNESS (Immobile Space) and SOMETHINGNESS (Mobile Matter). When the Writer states ALMIGHTY MATTER, it is the same as saying ALMIGHTY NATURE, because Matter can not exist without Space and Time -- the other members of The Existence Triad of Nature. Almighty Matter, The Second Member of The Triad of Existence, is Infinite, Eternal, and Absolute like Space, meaning, together with Space. But whereas Space is unchangeable, Matter is just the opposite (changeable). Matter can move and change and can be moved and also changed by other Matter. Whereas Space is perfect, Matter is imperfect in the sense that It is changeable and variant, but perfect in Its Nature, meaning, whatever Matter does is always in line and in keeping with Its Laws and Its Nature,

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE TRIAD OF NATURE CONTINUED

unless interfered with by persons or things who themselves are powers and forces of Matter and thereby just following The Nature of Nature on Its tangents, that is, Its deviations and variations of existence. Space is constant, but Its opposite called Matter is variant and movable and likewise changeable, yet, both are one and inseparable. Space is THE PLACE of All and for All, and Matter is THE OCCUPANT. Space and Matter are ETERNAL, meaning, They never had beginning and can never end. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

32. Listen to Reason! Like the word TRIAD means a combination of THREE BEINGS, the word MATTER means the combination of ALL BEINGS and ALL BEING except Space and Time, and Matter is a combination of Space and Time too as The One Unique Supreme Being. Etymologically, the word MATTER means MASS and other physical and material STUFF. In Nature Science, Matter is anything and everything that occupy Space. Matter is everything and anything that one can see, hear, feel, also taste or smell. In Universe Science, all kinds and all types of energy are Matter too, although they might not have any measurable atomic weight. Energies are Matter too, because: Energies are simply the active ingredients and parts of Matter, and Matter produces all energies that exist, have ever existed, and that will ever exist. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

33. Listen to Reason! One fact of The Law of Existence and Nature is -- if it exists, it's Nature. And Nature, indeed, is Space, Matter, and Time combined. THE LAW OF EXISTENCE (same as The Law of Nature) is The Law of Space, The Law of Matter, and The Law of Time combined in such way that the

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE TRIAD OF NATURE CONTINUED

meanings of the three are one law. Some people say: "What about antimatter?" Just remember this: Antimatter itself is Matter, and also remember THE LAW OF IMPOSSIBILITY given in paragraph eleven (11) of this part of this book. Magic-Magnetic Space is The Unmoved-Mover of All; Almighty Matter is The Prime-Mover of All, and Endless Time is The Prime-Keeper of All. This Writer can correctly state that MATTER is The Prime-Mover in Nature because BRAIN NOOTS are The Prime-Mover in Matter. Let it be remembered always and let it be also known!

34. Listen to Reason! The Law of Existence and The Law of Nature are the same, because Nature is All Existence and Existence is All Nature. The law of is the nature of is the purpose of. The purposes of the Existence of Matter are: To take up the space and occupy the place (to fill the Space -- the Vacuum of Nature), to be The Creator in Nature (by help of Space and Time), to be The Second Member of The Existence Triad of Nature, to be The Prime-Mover in Nature, to be The Almighty in Nature together with Space and Time, to be The Opposites in Nature and of Nature, to be all persons, places, and things in Nature in unity with Space and Time, and be The Magic and Female Opposite of The Space of Nature, forever and ever. Therefore, THE LAW OF MATTER declares: "Infinite in all directions, Eternal, Absolute, and Almighty, The Second Member of The Existence Triad of Nature called MATTER did all that was ever done in the past, does all that is being done in the present, shall do all that will ever be done in the future, and be The Magic and Female Opposite of The Magnetic Space of Nature, forever, the same way each time that conditions are the same, by help of Eternal Space and Eternal Time in accord with The Nature of Nature." When the Pen-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE TRIAD OF NATURE CONTINUED

man (the Writer of this volume) later states in this book of science that BRAIN NOOTS ARE THE PRIME-MOVER and that REASON IS THE CREATOR, although he has stated already that Matter is these things, the statements are NOT contradictory, because Brain Noots and The Energy Reason ARE MATTER of the very same quality and are the creative parts of Matter. Remember, in Nature Science, the definition of Matter is: Anything and everything that occupy Space. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

35. Listen to Reason! TIME, by definition, is The Continuity of The Existence of Space and Matter. Time is The Third Member of The Existence Triad of Nature. As expressed in the principles of Natural Law in the topic entitled THE LAWS OF NATURE BY REASON, the law of is the nature of is the purpose of. The purposes of the Existence of Time are: To be The Third Member of The Triad of Existence, to be The Duration-Measurer of All, to be The Continuity of All, to be The Ager of All, to be The Everlasting Preserver and Prime-Keeper of Space and Matter, and be The Eternity of Nature. So, THE LAW OF TIME reads: "Infinite in all directions, Eternal, and Absolute, The Third Member of The Existence Triad of Nature called TIME provides continuity for Nature, duration measurement for Nature, is Ager for Nature, is The Endless Preserver and Prime-Keeper for Nature and of Nature, forever, the same way each time that conditions are the same, and so does in unity with Eternal Space and Eternal Matter in accord with The Nature of Nature." Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

36. Listen to Reason! NATURE IS ALL AND ALL IS NATURE, and that is ALL there is. Time is as perfect as those It pro-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE TRIAD OF NATURE CONTINUED

vides continuity of existence for -- Space and Matter, since Time is the continuation of BOTH. Basically, as continuity of Space, Time is constant, but as continuity of Matter, Time is constant, variant, and changeable. In ancient times, The Scientists of The Ethiopian Race philosophically identified all SPACE, MATTER, and TIME with THE SUN, EARTH, and MOON of our Solar System, and personified them as PTAH, ATUM, and TEHUTI, respectively, meaning, in the order given. Time is indeed ETERNAL, that is, It never had beginning and can never end, because Space and Matter never had beginning and, likewise, can never end. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

37. Listen to Reason! When the Writer speaks separately of Space, Matter, and Time as being ABSOLUTE, of course, he in fact means unlimited or absolute with each other. The interactions of Space, Matter, and Time read like this as this Writer attempts to personify (by words and meanings) The Existence Triad of Nature: According to wedding vows, when a man and woman become husband and wife, they also become ONE FLESH, and by extension, ONE BLOOD, too. The Principles of The One Supreme Being are very similar but even more binding and majestic in their application. Infinite-Absolute Vacuum (Space) is THE MALE PERSON of The Existence Triad of Nature, and Infinite-Absolute Matter is THE FEMALE, and this Noble Couple is in AN ETERNAL-MARRIAGE-EMBRACE (in life and death too) that enables both spouses to experience the creations and manifestations of all the other opposites in Nature and the experiences and activities of all beings throughout Infinite Nature. Let it be remembered always and be it known!

38. Listen to Reason! The Husband, Magnetic Vacuum, germi-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE TRIAD OF NATURE CONTINUED

nates The Wife, Magic Matter, by supplying THE SPACE and also BLACKNESS NEEDED in the germinating process; needed are warmth, wetness, DARKNESS, suitable matter, Time, SPACE, and The Laws of Nature. The Union of This Royal Couple (Father Vacuum and Mother Matter) produces countless OFFSPRINGS like UNIVERSE ORBS (male and female), SPIRIT BEINGS (male and female), VEGETATION (male and female), FLESH-AND-BLOOD BEINGS (male and female), and all other beings (male, female, and neuter genders) of life by help of male and female factors in Nature's Matter. THE LAWS OF NATURE ARE THE MARRIAGE VOWS of this Majestic Father and Mother, and Eternal-Absolute Time is The Royal Preserver, Keeper, Everlasting Continuity, and Royal Eternity of this Lovingly Noble Couple of Eternal Embrace. Again, Space, Matter, and Time are most ETERNAL, never had beginning and can never end, even if They wanted to. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

THE BRAIN NOOTS OF NATURE BY REASON

39. Listen to Reason! In Nature Science, NOOTS (so-called in Universe Language) are the smallest particles of Matter that can exist and still be categorized as material-physical Matter, because particles of Matter any smaller than NOOTS are classified as ENERGY-MATTER or MATTER-ENERGY. INACTIVE BRAIN NOOTS are in a state of condition between The Science of SOMETHINGNESS (Absolute Matter) and The Science of NOTHINGNESS (Absolute Vacuum), and this state of condition does cause Brain Noots to be MAGIC AND MAGNETIC in effect when They are activated. When The Science of Absolute Matter and The Science of Absolute Vacuum COINCIDE or become CONGRUENT with each other, MAGIC EFFECT (a miracle or action like a miracle) results. BRAIN NOOTS, REASON, and SPIRIT BEINGS

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE BRAIN NOOTS OF NATURE CONTINUED

are in this MATTER-VACUUM (Matter-Magic) CLASSIFICATION of Existence by Nature, because They can bring MATTER AND VACUUM INTO CREATIVE UNISON with each other, and involving other opposites in Nature when necessary. Ordinarily, Space and Matter are in what is called INSEPARABLE UNITY, but, when Space and Matter are in what is called PERFECT UNITY (or CREATIVE UNISON), extraordinary and miraculous things occur. There is no energy existing or can exist other than MATTER-ENERGY and MATTER-MAGIC (Creative) ENERGY. Of course, energies are the active parts and active ingredients of Matter. Brain Noots are potential mind-energy that melts down and do become active creative energy -- ACTIVE MAGIC ENERGY in the form of MIND AND REASON. Let it be remembered always and let it be known.

40. Listen to Reason! Brain Noots melt down when activated by Laws of Nature and suitable conditions in Nature for such melt down. Of course, BRAIN NOOTS are the noots in Matter that produce BRAINS and CREATIVE ENERGY. Although unseen, Brain Noots can be classified as MATTER-MAGIC or MAGIC-MATTER because: They melt down and become VISIBLE BRAIN in the essence of other high quality Matter -- Matter that is next to Brain Noots in quality. But even then, one still can not see Brain Noots, but PHYSICAL BRAIN IS AN ATTRIBUTE OF THEM in the world of physical Matter. Matter and Vacuum (Space) are OPPOSITES in Nature Science, for Matter is SOMETHINGNESS (The Negative as far as Vacuum is concerned) and Vacuum is NOTHINGNESS (The Positive as far as Matter and perfection are concerned). BRAIN NOOTS are THE GOD (The Demiurge) in Matter. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

41. Listen to Reason! So, when THE SCIENCES (knowledge,

THE BRAIN NOOTS OF NATURE CONTINUED

laws, powers, and abilities) of The Opposites SYNCHRONIZE (correspond, intercourse), marvelous and wondrous activities (magic, prodigy, creation, miracle) are the consequence, and the results may be seen, semi-seen, or unseen. If it is only semi-seen, it is partially hidden in the powers of Absolute Vacuum; and if it is unseen, then it is totally hidden in the pores and blackness of Visible Vacuum. Brain Noots, Reason, and Spirit Beings are Matter-Magic Beings and are classified in Nature Science as MATTER-VACUUM POWERS (indeed The Magic and Creative Powers) of Almighty Nature. Examples of the hiding powers of Visible Vacuum are the way that fire and physical light disappear into Its pores and the way that Matter disappears into Its space when contacted by ANTIMATTER -- A MATTER AGENT of The Power of Absolute Vacuum. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 42. Listen to Reason! Brain Noots are NEITHER MACROSCOPIC NOR MICROSCOPIC, meaning, They can neither be seen with the naked eyes nor with a microscope, but one can taste them, hear them, smell them, feel them, and see them in a dream or vision. When one eats, he or she tastes Brain Noots; when one receives a sound, he or she is hearing Brain Noots; when a person detects an aroma, he smells Brain Noots, and using BRAIN (the nerves thereof) to do so. When a person experiences emotion (as in the case of Spirit Beings bringing the nervous system to ecstasy or sex intercourse bringing the excitement of orgasm), he and she feel the melt-down of active Brain Noots. When a person sees figures, forms, and images in a dream or vision, he sees Brain Noots melting down into configurations and mental words. Although ALL THE BRAIN NOOTS ARE THE SAME EVERYWHERE IN ALL MATTER, what in fact causes the differences in their creations (growths) and

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE BRAIN NOOTS OF NATURE CONTINUED

sounds, smells, feelings, tastes, and colors by sight as in dreams and visions are the very quality and kind of Matter that They are vibrating or melting down in. When Brain Noots melt down, They become MIND and REASON, that is, THINKING and CREATIVE ENERGY. Therefore, They create and are taste, sound, smell, feeling, and subconscious sight in the form of dreams and visions as well as growth creations and thoughts. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

7 43. Listen to Reason! Active Brain Noots, Reason, and also Spirit Beings are CREATIVE ENERGIES of Nature, but, if energy (no matter what kind) is to continue emitting or emanating, it must have A PRODUCING SOURCE AND A BASE, and for the Spirits, Mind, and Reason of Nature, Brain Noots are indeed that source, and A UNITY CIRCUIT (a brain) of Brain Noots is surely that base. THE PRIME-MOVER IN MATTER is the first particles of Matter to move toward putting Matter into order or organism, and that Prime-Mover is The Brain Noots in Matter. Brain Noots are the highest-quality particles in Matter and of Matter, and They produce and constitute BRAINS. Brain Noots are very sensitive to conditions surrounding and involving them, and, when conditions are indeed right and ready for orderly movement, THEY MAGICALLY MAGNETIZE (miraculously and supernaturally come together) and produce what is called a brain core and egg or seed, and then begin to melt down, indicating that conditions are right for the production or reproduction of the next organism due to exist. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

4 44. Listen to Reason! This Writer repeats: Brains Noots in all Matter are the highest-quality particles in Matter and of Nature, and They can be NATURAL or SUPERNATURAL, depend-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE BRAIN NOOTS OF NATURE CONTINUED

ing on what the conditions and circumstances are and which one (The Natural or Supernatural) is needed or called for by power, law, and purpose. Brain Noots are The Prime-Mover and Magic Power in Nature and of Nature. The Prime-Mover in Matter called Brain Noots produce BRAIN and brain in turn produces mind energy and creative power known as REASON. It is fact that Brain Noots are very sensitive to their surroundings, very magnetic to each other and other Matter that is needed for organization, and very magic in words and also works. The law of is the nature of is the purpose of, and the purposes of Brain Noots are: To be Prime-Mover in Nature toward creation or disintegration, to be the magnetism and magicism in organization and creation by Nature, and be the main and organizing and controlling elements in the base of creation and that base is BRAIN. Therefore, it is true that THE LAW OF BRAIN NOOTS proclaims: "By help of Space, other Matter, Time, and The Laws and Cycles of Nature, Brain Noots are The Prime-Mover in Nature, brain organizer in Nature, mind producer in Nature, and THE FIRST OF THE THREE MATTER-VACUUM POWERS of Nature, forever, the same way each time that conditions are the same, and in accord with The Nature of Nature." Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

45. Listen to Reason! And to verify this BRAIN NOOTS INFORMATION, do this experiment: Lay an old board down upon some fertile soil during the Summer Season, and go back to it a month later (it could be less or more time) and lift the board, and you will find living organisms under the old board or where the board was, that originated under that board since you placed it there. The Writer directs you to use AN OLD BOARD because it is much more suitable for METAMORPHOSIS (magic change) than a new board. The Reason you

INTRODUCTION OF THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE BRAIN NOOTS OF NATURE CONTINUED

will find living organisms under the board that originated there is this: The conditions necessary for origin of that kind of simple life are under the board -- suitable matter, warmness, wetness, darkness, Laws of Nature, Space, and also Time. The higher the quality of THE SUITABLE MATTER used the higher will be THE INTELLIGENCE AND FORM of the being produced or originated by The Prime-Mover and Creator known as BRAIN NOOTS and REASON of Matter and Nature in general. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

46. Listen to Reason! The immediate foregoing information provides the reason why there are countless numbers of different kinds of creatures and organisms in the forests and jungles of Planet Earth that no ONE GOD some place in the sky would ever think about creating or even care about creating. Space, Matter, and Time are ABSOLUTE together and also ALMIGHTY together and The Creator of all persons, places, and things. Matter (The Prime-Mover in Nature via Its Brain Noots) has positive and negative factors in Its composition, but Space (The Unmoved-Mover in Nature because It can not move and can not be moved but facilitates movement) is POSITIVE ONLY, that is, Infinite Space (Nothingness, Void, Vacuum) is THE ONLY EXISTENCE WHO IS POSITIVELY PERFECT, because It has no opposites within Itself like Matter does, except Matter Itself, plus the fact that It can not move, can not change or be moved or changed, and thereby maintains perfect balance for Itself, perpetually, that is to say, continuously without end, and also provides balance for Matter. This Scribe had rather use the word NEGATIVE for NOTHINGNESS (or Vacuum Space) instead of POSITIVE, but he does not want to confuse the Reader by having the word negative take place of the word positive in the American English Dictionary, because

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE BRAIN NOOTS OF NATURE CONTINUED

after all, he is using the English Language to write this book. Brain Noots (The First of The Matter-Vacuum Powers) coordinate and unite The Power of Matter and The Power called Vacuum for CREATIVITY and RELATIVITY. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

47. Listen to Reason! Brain Noots create BRAIN, and Brain in turn produces Reason and Spirit Beings by CONCENTRATION. Reason and Spirit Beings, the other two Matter-Vacuum (that is, Matter-Magic-Magnetic) Powers for miracles, magic, and creativity in Nature, are also discussed in this part of the information herein. The main objective of this topic is to show and make clear as possible to the Reader, and those who might listen to the reading, why Nature Science maintains that MATTER (together with Time and Space) IS THE ALMIGHTY Who creates and disintegrates all persons, places, and also things in accord with The Nature of Nature. Furthermore, since the true definition of Matter is anything and everything that occupy Space, Matter has to be The Almighty and Omnipotent together with Space and Time and with Brain Noots as Its Prime-Mover and Creative Force together with Reason and Spirit Beings. BRAIN NOOTS are TRANSCENDENTAL, meaning, superexcellent and perfect in the sense that They are indeed The Prime-Mover in Matter and Nature in general and are The Foundation of Intelligence in all of Its degrees. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

48. Listen to Reason! Another thing, concerning the board mentioned in paragraph forty-five (45) of this topic: Some people may say -- "The organisms found under the board could have come or crawled under there from elsewhere." A reasonable person can tell that all the organisms found under the

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE BRAIN NOOTS OF NATURE CONTINUED

board did not come from elsewhere, because: The board does have recesses in it where the insects developed or where the organisms are still developing. And remember, this BOARD EXPERIMENT provides evidence and proof beyond a reasonable doubt that MATTER possesses all the powers and properties be necessary for production and reproduction of living beings, and those powers and properties needed, as Prime-Mover, are Brain Noots. ORGANIZED BRAIN NOOTS (Brains) ARE THE CENTERS OF ATTRACTION IN ABSOLUTE NATURE. What determine the differences among the beings and organisms created (grown) are: the kind or type of Matter used, where about on The Circle of Order the creation happens, and the specific purpose for the creation. Of course, Matter is composed of many various elements and kinds of NOOTS of many different qualities and levels. And another thing to remember too is the reality of CREATION, meaning, creation does NOT mean making something from nothing -- it means to make form or figure or formula by growing, constructing, producing, reproducing, or mixing it from MATTER which is already existing. Never forget this either! -- Brain Noots create Brain, and Brain in turn creates a body for itself by MIND ENERGY KNOWN AS REASON for the purposes of self-survival, protection, well-being, and perpetuation of self in the forms of descendants and posterity. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

49. Listen to Reason! BRAIN IS AN ATTRIBUTE (a reproduction factory, melt-down point, and emanation base) for Brain Noots. There are three main Matter-Magic or Matter-Vacuum Powers (Magic-Magnetic Creative Forces) in Nature, and the first and foremost are BRAIN NOOTS (explained in this topic of these writings); the second is REASON (identified further ahead in this part), and the third is SPIRIT BEINGS (also

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE BRAIN NOOTS OF NATURE CONTINUED

defined in this part of this book). These three Creative Forces of Nature have the power and ability to cause CREATION UNISON or PERFECTION UNISON in and between Eternal Matter and Eternal Vacuum, and this UNISON is known as MAGIC and SUPERNATURAL POWER as they are called in The World of Mythology and Religion or Theology. As already explained, Brain Noots are The Prime-Mover in Matter, because They are THE MAGIC PARTICLES who make the first move toward putting themselves and other Matter into creation order as They melt down and produce BRAIN. So, BRAIN NOOTS AND BRAIN ARE SYNONYMOUS from the creation standpoint, for the physical and visible Brain that a person sees (or can see when exposed) is the mental base that Brain Noots create from other high quality Matter for their reproduction, melt-down, and emanation. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

50. Listen to Reason! In other words, Invisible and Magic Brain Noots are THE SPIRIT-CREATOR by way of Invisible Reason, and Visible Brain is THE PHYSICAL CREATOR by way of BRAIN NOOTS and REASON for all natural-growth creations. It is true that BRAIN is indeed THE GENERATING BATTERY-BULB who is supplied with a flow of Brain Noots from THE CIRCULATING BLOOD in the body, and Invisible Brain Noots are THE NATURAL ELECTRICITY in the Brain (the bulb) as Brain Noots melt down for thought and creativity. Reason is The Natural Ether and Concentrated-Mind that Brain produces in the blood via its heart and lungs, and The Mind-Energy Reason creates all persons, places, and things by help (when needed) of Spirit Beings who themselves are various degrees and forms of THE CONCENTRATED-MIND known as THE ETHEREAL-ENERGY REASON who is THE OFFSPRING of BRAIN-NOOTS MATTER. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE BRAIN NOOTS OF NATURE CONTINUED

51. Listen to Reason! It is true that we can see BRAIN and can not see BRAIN NOOTS, but WE CAN SEE WITH BRAIN NOOTS via the eyes, light, and also Brain, physically and mentally. We all do see with Brain Noots, and They cause ALL MATTER to be RELATIVE throughout Infinite Nature, because They are in all Infinite Matter throughout Infinite Existence. And as stated already by this Writer, Brain Noots are the same throughout all Matter, but the facts that he did not already state are: Brain Noots include male and female factors that determine the gender (or sex) of their creature or creation which is same as saying their growth or growth production. Also, the shine, glow, or light from fire, electricity, Natural Ether (like Sunshine), et cetera, is THE REFLECTION from THE GASES (or spirit) produced by activated Brain Noots, and it is fact that this is why LIGHT shines and bends around the corner, since there is no problem for GASES to go and bend around objects. Of course, fire, electricity, sunshine, and life are FORMS OF ETHER (negative or positive) originated by active Brain Noots. The gases of light penetrate the pores of Space (Vacuum), and THE GASES CALLED LIGHT move so fast (approximately 186,300 miles per second) because -- They are attracted by THE SUCTION POWER OF THE PORES OF VACUUM. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

THE BRAINS OF NATURE BY REASON

52. Listen to Reason! BRAIN, who is The Primary Attribute of Brain Noots and created by Them and Laws of Nature in unity with other high quality Matter, is THE MENTAL BASE and MIND CONTROL of Matter and Nature in all directions and in general by way of Natural Principles, Natural Ether, and also Natural Concentrated-Mind who is Reason and Spirit Beings

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE BRAINS OF NATURE CONTINUED

during the time that The Universes exist. By Nature and by definition, the Brain of an organism is A CONSCIOUS MENTAL-ENERGY-PRODUCING ETHER-BASE of United Brain-Noots Equivalency obligated to produce mind and create a body for itself by Reason, and perhaps, explore other possibilities in Nature. The control power of an organism might not go beyond the organism's own body, but, like in the case of persons and universe orbs, the control may go further than just self, and this is one reason the phrase -- AND PERHAPS, EXPLORE OTHER POSSIBILITIES IN NATURE -- is added to the definition. Nonetheless, there are insects and animals who control their descendants or species, too; and on the other hand, there are persons and universe orbs who control only themselves, also. Of course, the Brain of a cat is not the same quality as that of a human, normally speaking, and the same goes for the Brains of all other different species and even the same species, that is, Brains can be of different quality among members of the same species or same family for that matter. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

53. Listen to Reason! Brains can produce and reproduce the Energy of Brain Noots called Mind and Reason after having been originated by Brain Noots as a formula for melt-down, law, order, and organism. A brain is reproducing (re-creating) mind when the thoughts it reproduces are routine and familiar or it has produced the same thoughts before. Reproducing the same thoughts, of course, is RECOLLECTION or MEMORY, and memory is necessary for learning and education. But a brain is producing (creating) mind anew when the thoughts it produces are new and different from any thoughts it has ever created previously or read or heard before. The Brain of an organism develops and controls the organism via the

THE BRAINS OF NATURE CONTINUED

nervous systems of that organism. Some nerves are voluntary and yet others are involuntary, but all are controlled by THEIR BRAIN via Brain Noots broken down into mind and also impulse, and this Writer repeats: Brains are attributes of Brain Noots, and THE TWO ARE SYNONOMOUS for all practical purposes except examination and visibility, because Brain Noots are INVISIBLE, macroscopically and micropically, meaning, invisible when using the microscope as well as with the naked eyes. Let it be remember always and let it be known!

54. Listen to Reason! Some people might say: "If the Brain controls everything about the person including the life of that person, then, how come a person can be BRAIN-DEAD and yet continue to live?" First, let the Writer ask you something in the form of a question: 'In what is called a deep sleep or TRANCE, a person has no pulse and also no discernible breathing signs that one can detect; then why is this person still alive?' The answer to these questions is simple -- THE BRAIN IS NOT DEAD. In the case of the unconscious trance, instruments fail to show activity because the degree or level of activity is too low for instruments to pick up the signs of life, because of SPIRIT-BEING INTERFERENCE, but the Brain is NOT dead. Spirit Beings can cause too, other interference such as heart stoppage (cardiac arrest) or accident, resulting in injury or in death. Then too, when the Brain dies, the whole organism dies, because the Brain (melting down Brain Noots) grew the organism and likewise controls it, unless interfered with by Spirit Beings who themselves are Minds of Nature. Of course, if a major organ like the heart or lungs (which the Brain created for its own survival) stops functioning for some reason beyond the control of its brain (like physical injury, disease

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE BRAINS OF NATURE CONTINUED

or old age), the Brain loses control and consciousness and dies, for the Brain created the heart (via Brain Noots) to keep it supplied with BLOOD (the liquid of life) and produced the lungs to keep it supplied with OXYGEN (the breath of life). Let it be remembered, always and let it be known!

55. Listen to Reason! The proof this Writer offers for THE BRAIN (same as saying Brain-Noots control) TEST can not be done without the experimenter being charged with murder; so, the Reader will just have to think it out by Reason as the Writer did -- if a bullet goes through the center of the unconscious brain of a so-called BRAIN-DEAD person, all life activity will cease immediately and permanently. This is the ultimate proof that the Writer offers in defense of an individual's brain superiority and full control of all functions and activities of its organism, unless interfered with by injury, disease, old age, or Spirit Beings or any combination of these agents; and all this means that the Brain of an organism is its PERSONAL-PHYSICAL GOD, and the Mind that the Brain Noots of the Brain melt down into is the being's ETHEREAL-MENTAL GOD together with The Spirit Being(or Spirit Beings) who is incarnate in the person or thing. Nevertheless, at this junction, the Writer wishes to make this point of fact: So long as a being's HEART AND LUNGS do continue to function (because the being's autonomic-nervous-system control in the Brain is still working), that person or thing will continue to live, also because the Brain Noots in the circulating blood continue to melt down in the lungs into NATURAL ELECTRICITY which is LIFE. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

56. Listen to Reason! This Scribe reiterates: THE BRAIN of

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE BRAINS OF NATURE CONTINUED

an organism provides that organism with its origin and its vital functions via Creative Brain Noots and its nerves systems, and therefore, active Brain is THE BASE of all creation and the center of attraction to other Matter. In addition, Brain controls all persons and things through active Brain Noots and Reason by help of The Laws of Nature plus other Matter, Space, and Time. One's active Brain (being used by Brain Noots) is PART OF THE ALL-IN-ALL CREATOR, and is therefore that person's true connection to The Almighty Creator by way of Reason and Spirit Beings; hence, the Brain of a person is his or her GODLY PART from the standpoint of intelligence and creation. BRAIN is THE FOUNDATION OF CREATION. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

57. Listen to Reason! NATURAL BRAIN (Brain that grew by Nature) is SELF-CREATED (self-grown by its Brain Noots) and proceeds to put other Matter into creation order along with itself. Indeed, the Brain of an organism is its PERSONAL GUIDE, which is the same as saying, its PERSONAL GOD. The Brains of The Universes (organized Brain Noots like those that grew The Universes into creation order via Reason) are found in THE CENTERS OF THE TRUE STARS OF THE UNIVERSES, and The True Stars are The Suns of The Cosmos which is another name for UNIVERSE ORDER. And this is why the Writer avers in the front part of this book -- "In the beginning were The Suns and The Suns are with Nature and The Suns are Nature and THE SUNS (The True Stars of The Universes) ARE THE GODS who grew Absolute Nature into UNIVERSE ORDER." The Suns of The Universes are SELF-CREATED (self-grown by their Brain Noots and Reason), and Eternal Nature Itself as a whole is self-existent, self-supporting, and self-developing, eter-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE BRAINS OF NATURE CONTINUED

nally, as well as self-undeveloping when it is time to dis-integrate into Primordial Chaos from the state of being Universes. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

58. Listen to Reason! It is true, however, that the heart and lungs of a person or thing perpetuate (continue) the life span of a person or thing, after Brain Noots in Matter (via Brain and Reason) have created that life and created the heart and lungs of that life to continue that life. The Brain Noots in Matter ORIGINATE OPPOSITES in Matter (including the positive and negative), and They are the same and same quality throughout all Infinite Matter regardless of what kind or type of Matter it might be. THEY ARE IN MATTER EVERYWHERE in various degrees and density; therefore, it does stand to reason that the quality and intelligence of the being created, depend upon the quality of the Matter and the Cycle of Nature that the person or thing is created from and in. And, of course, all Matter is composed of NOOTS (in Nature Language, the smallest particles of Matter that can exist and still be physical Matter), and some noots of The Noots of Matter are BRAIN NOOTS. To put it another way and say: BRAIN NOOTS ARE THE GOD (The Prime-Mover) IN MATTER who produces the Brains of persons and things. The foregoing information means that the circulating blood in the being originated, supplies the Brain with oxygen and Brain Noots that start burning and melting down in the lungs and continue doing so in the Brain with greater concentration, thereby causing sight, hearing, taste, feeling, smelling, and so on, by use of the Brain's CENTRAL NERVOUS SYSTEM located in The Brain and Spinal Column of vertebrates. Of course, NERVES from THE BRAIN of a person or thing run throughout the body like veins and capillaries, and by these tentacles of The

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE BRAINS OF NATURE CONTINUED

an organism provides that organism with its origin and its vital functions via Creative Brain Noots and its nerves systems, and therefore, active Brain is THE BASE of all creation and the center of attraction to other Matter. In addition, Brain controls all persons and things through active Brain Noots and Reason by help of The Laws of Nature plus other Matter, Space, and Time. One's active Brain (being used by Brain Noots) is PART OF THE ALL-IN-ALL CREATOR, and is therefore that person's true connection to The Almighty Creator by way of Reason and Spirit Beings; hence, the Brain of a person is his or her GODLY PART from the standpoint of intelligence and creation. BRAIN is THE FOUNDATION OF CREATION. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

57. Listen to Reason! NATURAL BRAIN (Brain that grew by Nature) is SELF-CREATED (self-grown by its Brain Noots) and proceeds to put other Matter into creation order along with itself. Indeed, the Brain of an organism is its PERSONAL GUIDE, which is the same as saying, its PERSONAL GOD. The Brains of The Universes (organized Brain Noots like those that grew The Universes into creation order via Reason) are found in THE CENTERS OF THE TRUE STARS OF THE UNIVERSES, and The True Stars are The Suns of The Cosmos which is another name for UNIVERSE ORDER. And this is why the Writer avers in the front part of this book -- "In the beginning were The Suns and The Suns are with Nature and The Suns are Nature and THE SUNS (The True Stars of The Universes) ARE THE GODS who grew Absolute Nature into UNIVERSE ORDER." The Suns of The Universes are SELF-CREATED (self-grown by their Brain Noots and Reason), and Eternal Nature Itself as a whole is self-existent, self-supporting, and self-developing, eter-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE BRAINS OF NATURE CONTINUED

Brain called NERVES, The Brain controls the physical and also spiritual body of the person or thing, and SPIRIT BEINGS often control THE BRAIN, because Spirit Beings are MENTAL ENERGIES. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

59. Listen to Reason! The point is this: The heart and also lungs of a person or thing melt down Brain Noots into PLAIN LIFE, and Brain melts down Brain Noots into MIND and REASON which is the highest form of life or death. Moreover, Brain does not maintain or continue life like the heart and lungs do (which Brain created for that purpose), but Brain is the consciousness, conscience, guide, controlling organ, and Creator of life and organism by way of Brain Noots and Brain Noots by way of Brain. The same way that Brain (via Brain Noots and Reason) creates the organism, it likewise controls and guides it, because Brain (via Reason and active Brain Noots) is THE PHYSICAL-PERSONAL GOD of the organism. Certainly, BRAIN IS THE CONSCIENCE AND CONSCIOUSNESS of life and death in the form of energy, mind, and Reason who are Brain Noots melting down. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

60. Listen to Reason! The Universes of Nature are colossal organisms of BRAIN PRODUCTION. The law of is the nature of is the purpose of, and the purposes of Brain are: To be THE BASE for melting-down Brain Noots into mind, to produce and promote thinking, to produce guide, to be The Physical Creator of an organism, and control all (including the Opposites in Nature) together with The Laws and Cycles of Nature Unique, and generate REASON who in turn creates all persons and things, whether they be artificial by man or animal or natural by growth. Therefore, THE LAW OF BRAINS relates:

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE BRAINS OF NATURE CONTINUED

"The organs that Brain Noots grow for Brain-Noots melt-down into mind are BRAINS, and Brains (the base for creation and physical Creator) by way of Reason) create all persons and things, guide them and control them toward creation or destruction, life or death, together with The Laws and Cycles of Nature, Spirit Beings, other Matter, Space, and Time, from the conceptions of The Universes to their disintegrations, the same way each time that conditions are the same, in keeping with The Nature of Nature." Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

61. Listen to Reason! Conditions in Nature, Laws of Nature and also Brain Noots in Matter create Brain, and Brain in turn creates Reason, routine thinking, organisms, organized places and other things, and orderly structures by Reason. To put it another way: The Base of Creation and Physical Creator (Brain) produces The Energy of All Creation (Reason) who gets the work done by help of (by using) other powers and forces of Nature. BRAIN IS THE FORMULA used by active Brain Noots for thinking and creation purposes. And remember, in Nature Science, BRAINS AND BRAIN NOOTS ARE SYNONYMOUS, because one is THE INVISIBLE and the other is THE VISIBLE developing and working together for the same purposes -- prime-moving, as well as thinking, guiding, motivating, activating, reasoning, and also creating. The extremities (hand, feet, et cetera) of an organism are the tools of the Brain of that organism. The Brain grew the hands, feet, eyes, nose, tongue, ears, and sense of touch for its help and survival. We all get things done with our hands and feet and energy by dictates and directions of our Brains and their powers, and we all (via our nerves systems) see, feel, taste, hear, and smell with our BRAINS, our PHYSICAL

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE BRAINS OF NATURE CONTINUED

CREATOR together with Brain Noots, whereas THE REASON of our Brains is our SPIRIT CREATOR together with Brain Noots. But remember, this SPIRIT is not the same as an individual Spirit Being -- see the topics named "The Reasons of Nature by Reason" and "The Spirits of Nature by Reason" given in this part of this book. You yourself are the one HUMAN IMAGE who your own Creator (your Brain and Reason) has inherited and assumed and passed on to you by reaching back to and through the descending blood lineage of your family and racial trees. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

62. Listen to Reason! The word BRAIN is a variant of the word BRAWN, therefore, the etymological and literal meaning of the word Brain is STRONG MUSCLE, and of course, a brain can be A VERY STRONG BUNDLE OF CELLS -- like strong in Reason-Creativity. Consequently, as we near the end of this topic on "The Brains of Nature by Reason," the Writer will try to simplify and clarify any confusion and misunderstanding the Reader might have about the information given thus far on BRAINS NOOTS and BRAINS of Nature. At the very beginning of these writings, this Scribe stated that A VISIBLE CREATION necessitates and requires A VISIBLE CREATOR -- Visible Creator Brain (the visible stand-in and melt-down base for Brain Noots), using its Invisible Energy Reason, creates (grows) visible persons and visible things. This Writer also stated that Spirit Beings, Reason, and Brain Noots are THE THREE CREATIVE FORCES AND POWERS in Almighty Nature, and although Physical-Visible Brain itself is not Invisible Active Brain Noots, they are considered one and the same, because: The creative force (though invisible) must show itself as a visible power or entity in order to be truly known and truly recognized and honored physically as well as spir-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE BRAINS OF NATURE CONTINUED

iritually and visibly as well as invisibly in accord with satisfying The Laws of The Opposites in Nature and of Nature. Like physical Brains, Brain Noots are physical, until They melt down into mind energy and creative energy that attract other Matter for creation purposes, then They are mental and spiritual and magical. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

63. Listen to Reason! WHEN BRAIN NOOTS MELT DOWN, THEY BECOME SPIRITUAL AND MAGICAL plus RATIONAL AND CREATIONAL. Visible Creators are visible representations and attributes of Invisible Creators like Brain Noots, Reason, and Spirit Beings who in turn create visible things and visible conditions. Human Beings are another example of visible and invisible creators -- Invisible Reason uses VISIBLE PEOPLE in unity with their BRAINS to create visible objects and other structures. Of course, there is ONLY ONE WAY to really do something or get something done, and that is BY ACTION, but the action can be MENTAL (by mind, concentration, Reason), SPIRITUAL (by sacrifice and communications with demons and spirits -- The Dead) or PHYSICAL (Brain-Noots creativity or direct material and physical activities otherwise) or any combination of these methods of action for accomplishment. Brain Noots and Brains are one and the same for all practical purposes by Nature except visibility and examination by people, because, as stated in the preceding topic, Brain Noots are neither microscopic nor macroscopic in the top half of The Smat Circle of Order nor the bottom half. It is true though that BRAIN IS THE ATTRIBUTE OF and SUBSTITUTE FOR BRAIN NOOTS while Brain lives. Although we can not see Brain Noots, we can see their GLOW as They melt down into LIGHT. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE ETHERS OF NATURE BY REASON

64. Listen to Reason! What gives The Universes of Nature, life, form, and order is UNIVERSE ETHER in unity with The Laws and Cycles of Nature. NATURAL ETHER (Universe Ether) is THE BLOOD, MIND, and ENERGY of The Universes. Natural Ether is the Energy that gives light and life to The Universes and the persons and things therein. As BRAIN NOOTS magnetically and magically come together and unite to produce BRAIN, some of them melt down during this unifying process into ETHER, and The Ether (Mind and Reason) start creating (growing and developing) the body of the organism that the Brain needs to have for survival and support. After the organism is created and born, Brain continues to generate Ether-Blood by way of its heart and lungs. Brain produces ETHER which is THE KIND OF LIFE called MIND and REASON. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

65. Listen to Reason! UNIVERSE ETHER is the combination of all elements and all kinds of Matter that can become energy and have become energy to the degree that can exist at any given point on The Smat Circle of Order, and this means that Ether at the right-side horizon (Origination) of The Circle of Order has a greater amount (not a greater number) of different elements of Matter and kinds of Matter in its composition than Ether at the left-side horizon (Evolution) of the same circle, and is thereby much stronger at the right-side horizon. Natural Ether is THE SOUL (The Life) of The Universes and the persons and things therein. By The Laws and Cycles of Nature, Natural Ether PERFORMS SPONTANEOUSLY and is indeed EFFICACIOUS, meaning, Natural Ether works automatically and is able to do what must be done and can do it with perfection. Helper-Ether (Sunshine) is the physical

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE ETHERS OF NATURE CONTINUED

life and light of The World, and Head-Ether (Reason) is the mental and spiritual light and life of The World. The Smat Circle of Order is located in part two of this presentation. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

66. Listen to Reason! The Smat Circle of Order is The Circle of Universe Ether which is also The Circle of Natural Ether. However, NATURAL ETHER IS ALL ETHER produced by NATURAL PROCESS, and UNIVERSE ETHER IS ALL ETHER produced by UNIVERSE ORBS and is likewise by natural process. Natural Ether is UNIVERSE-UNIVERSAL ENERGY (Brain Noots), meaning, It exists everywhere either in potential or active form. It is the blood and mind of The Universes and pervades ALL. Natural Ether is the physical light and life and the mental light and life of ALL. (Repetition is memory drill for the mind). Natural Ether is BRAIN NOOTS who have melted down (become energy) together with ALL OTHER NOOTS of Matter. THE HEAD PART, which is the guiding and creative part of Universe Ether, is REASON, who is discussed further ahead in this part of this book. Natural Ether is Starshine (Sunshine) and THE HEAT of The World. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

67. Listen to Reason! THE SOURCE OF UNIVERSE ETHER is UNIVERSE BRAINS AND HEARTS AND LUNGS located in THE CENTERS OF UNIVERSE ORBS called True Stars and Suns, and this is why It is mind, blood, and fluid breath of The Universes. Natural Ether (Universe Ether) arrives or reaches Planet Earth in the form of Sunshine, Reason, and Spirit Beings. NATURAL ETHER (by definition) is THE COMBINATION of all different elements and all different kinds of Matter existing that can become and have become energy and is therefore EFFICACIOUS,

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE ETHERS OF NATURE CONTINUED

that is, able to do any thing possible that can be done and do it in the most perfect manner. Basically and scientifically, there are two major kinds of Natural Ether (Universe Ether), namely: NINE-ETHER and SIX-ETHER. The main domain of Nine-Ether is the top half of The Smat Circle of Order, and Nine-Ether changes Matter for better standards, values, and qualities in Nature. By the same deduction but reverse principle, the main domain of Six-Ether is the bottom half of the same circle, and Six-Ether does change Matter for worse. SIX-ETHER and NINE-ETHER are NATURAL OPPOSITES in Nature. Six (6) is Nine (9) in reverse as the digits themselves show. Let it be remembered always and let be known!

68. Listen to Reason! Reiteration is memory drill for the Brain. Scientifically and basically, there are two kinds of Universe Ether, namely, Nine-Ether and Six-Ether. Nine-Ether is also called POSITIVE ETHER, and the dominion of Positive Ether is the top half of The Smat Circle of Order (see figures two, four, and five in part two of this book). Six-Ether is also called NEGATIVE ETHER, and the dominion of Negative Ether is the bottom half of the same circle. Universe Ether is produced by The True Stars (The Suns) of The Universes of Nature. Natural Ether (Universe Ether) exists in degrees of three hundred and sixty (360) for life (top half of The Big Circle) and three hundred and sixty (360) for death (bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order). Nine-Ether and Six-Ether are opposites in Absolute Nature, and They alternate existing; They both can exist in the same place but not at the same time in the form of Spirit Beings. The Positive (The Nine) controls and supports The Living, and The Negative (The Six) supports and controls The Dead. A living

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE ETHERS OF NATURE CONTINUED

being is indeed SCIENTIFICALLY DEAD when: Its life-giving chemicals are not sufficient enough to maintain the positive standards and qualities and values of Nature and protect the being from physical death continuously, as in the case of SCIENTIFIC LIFE. So, Nine-Ether is THE LIFE OF THE SCIENTIFICALLY LIVING (top half of Smat Circle); and Six-Ether is THE LIFE AND DEATH OF THE SCIENTIFICALLY DEAD (bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order). Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

69. Listen to Reason! Nine-Ether (The Positive) is called NOOPOOH (pronounced NOO-POO), and Six-Ether (The Negative) is called ZOOPPOOH (pronounced ZOO-POO). -- these TWO WORLD-SOULS who exist at OPPOSITE TIMES are Opposite Ethereal Powers of Natural Ether, including all Spirit Beings of Nature. Natural Ether comes and goes in degrees, and Its degree at any given time depends upon where about on The Circle of Order everything is existing. Natural Ether is NATURAL ELECTRICITY and ETHEREAL ELECTRICITY which is life, light, and mind energy. The law of is the nature of is the purpose of, and the purposes of Natural Ether are light and life, life of life and life of death, order of existence and order in existence, growth for creation and decay for destruction, to be the energy who Brain Noots produce via Brains, to be all energy can be and do all energy can do, and manifest all opposites in Nature and of Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

70. Listen to Reason! This Reporter of Natural-Ethereal News reiterates: Natural Ether (Universe Ether) is THE COMBINATION of all different kinds of elements of Matter and all types of Matter that can become active energy and have

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE ETHERS OF NATURE CONTINUED

become active energy like creative fire, active blood, and active mind. ORIGINAL NATURAL ETHER, like all Universe Ether that follows, is produced by The Activating and Motivating Suns of The Elements, and is The Active Ether (The Creative Fire) that put (grew) The Universes into creation order. THE LAW OF NATURAL ETHER states: "The Energy of Energies is life or death called NATURAL ETHER (Universe Ether) who is all that energy can be at any given time and does all that energy can do at any given time while being the results of Brain-Noots melt-down by way of Brains, the same way each time that conditions are the same, and in accord with The Nature of Nature." In Nature Science, active energy is active Matter and active power. The Ethiopian Race got its name from the root-word ETHER which means BURNING LIKE LIFE and BLACK LIKE VACUUM, The Perfect Existence. Physical and visible light, Sunshine, The Suns themselves, fire, heat, electricity, Natural-Universe Ether, and even life itself (because life is a burning) are BLACK LIKE VACUUM, and this is why these energies turn persons and things BLACK whenever they come in contact with these powers long enough. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 71. Listen to Reason! Natural Ether is Creative Fire (Fire of Growth) or Destructive Fire (Fire of Decay). It creates life and creates death. Ether creates LIFE OF LIFE by origin and development called growth or increase in chemical strength by organization, and creates LIFE OF DEATH by decay or decrease in chemical strength by deterioration and disintegration. Therefore, THE MORAL or SCIENCE ETHIC of The Law of Natural Ether is based on LIFE, because there can be no kind of death until there is life. In life, a person has a choice, but that choice is predestined or predetermined by

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE ETHERS OF NATURE CONTINUED

his or her nature. If the person is POSITIVE, he or she indeed will choose THE LIFE OF LIFE, and, if the person is in fact NEGATIVE, he or she chooses THE LIFE OF DEATH. If the person is positive, he picks REASON WHO IS ASCENDING -- Reason dedicated and obligated to finding the best answers to questions and also the best solutions to problems. On the other hand, if the person is negative, he picks REASON WHO IS DESCENDING -- Reason dedicated and obligated to finding false answers to many questions and false solutions to many problems for the sake and use of deception and misrepresentation for personal and selfish gains, pleasures, and powers, disregarding the needs and natural rights of others, particularly other ethnic races, as in the case of RACIAL BIGOTRY. HEAD-ETHER, also called CREATIVE ETHER and GUIDING ETHER, is THE ENERGY REASON who is THE COSMIC and MUNDANE INTELLIGENCE. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

THE REASONS OF NATURE BY REASON

72. Listen to Reason! Reason is THE HEAD-PART of Natural Ether, and the part who creates all forms and systems in the forms and does so in unity with The Laws of Nature and having Brains as its creative base and Brain Noots as its Creative source. REASONING is the mental process of figuring out something. Reasoning is the mental process of finding the answer to a question or the solution to a problem. Reasoning is concentrated-thinking on a subject or an issue. Likewise and moreover, Reasoning is the mental process of originating, forming, developing, and growing ORGANISMS from the largest of organisms like Suns and Universes of Nature to the smallest of organisms like animals, plants, and bacteria. As Brain Noots create Brain, Natural Ether is being

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE REASONS OF NATURE CONTINUED

produced also, and The Head-Part of this Natural Ether is Reason who guides the origin, formation, development, and growth processes of an organism in accord with the nature of the formula It has to work with. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

73. Listen to Reason! REASON exists in three basic forms, namely: (1) The Creation Form (2) The Solution Form and (3) The Perpetuation Form. THE CREATION FORM OF REASON (or Creation Reason) is mind concentrating on origin of person or thing by formulating its egg or seed, fertilizing it, forming it, and developing it to birth and maturity. Artificial creations like those done by man and animal may also be included in this creation-reason category. THE SOLUTION FORM OF REASON (or Solution Reason) is mind concentrating upon finding the answer to a question or the solution to a problem, like SIX-REASON does at one time by creating PANTHEISM and NINE-REASON does at another time by creating NOONE while emanating from the centers of Universe Orbs. THE PERPETUATION FORM OF REASON (or Perpetuation Reason) is concentrated mind, separate enough, dense enough, and adhesive enough to be individual Spirit Beings and is individual Spirit Beings. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

74. Listen to Reason! The creation form of Reason is NATURALLY CREATIVE, and of course, this is why in Noone (this Science) it is called CREATION REASON. The solution form of Reason is NATURALLY SOLVENT (capable of solving problems), and is why in Noone it is known as SOLUTION REASON. The perpetuation form of Reason is NATURALLY PERPETUAL (Original Spirit Beings -- those originated by the centers of Universe Orbs -- are Immortal) to the extent that The Suns and

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE REASONS OF NATURE CONTINUED

Universes of Absolute Nature are perpetual, and this is why in Noone it is called PERPETUATION REASON. Generally and ethereally speaking, The World-Soul at any given time is the general mind and routine thinking that permeates The Universes from the center Brains of Universe Orbs throughout The Cosmos, as well as the three forms of Reason. In addition, it should be noted that Spirit Beings do not follow a direct line of reasoning like Human Beings, and the interests of Spirit Beings might not be exactly the same as that of Human Beings. Individual Spirit Beings do not create Universes, peoples, animals, and plants, but they do create and promote conditions, circumstances, situations, bacteria, and programs of Nature and in Nature designed to manipulate and control persons, places, and things favorably or unfavorably, positively or negatively. However, since Spirit Beings inhabit (live within) each and every Human Being from conception or birth to death, they may take the liberty of prohibiting or aiding conception of a living being or interfering with the gestation process or both. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

75. Listen to Reason! Scientifically and philosophically, there are TWO MAJOR KINDS OF REASON, and They are -- NINE-REASON and SIX-REASON, and there are two types for each kind and namely: They are ASCENDING REASON and DESCENDING REASON, because the top half of The Circle of Order is the domain of Nine-Reason, and Descending and Ascending Reasons go through that zone (see figures three, four, five, and six in part two of this book). By the same principle, the bottom half of The Order Circle is the domain of Six-Reason, and likewise, Descending and Ascending Reasons go through that zone, too. Basically and spiritually, Nine-Reason is POSITIVE and

THE REASONS OF NATURE CONTINUED

Six-Reason is NEGATIVE. By positive is meant -- mind and matter changing for the better in standards, qualities, and values in Nature, and by negative is meant -- mind and matter changing for the worse in those factors of Nature. Nine refers to Nine-Reason and Nine-Ether and top half of The Order Circle which is the top part of the figure 9. Six refers to Six-Reason and Six-Ether and the bottom half of The Order Circle which is the bottom half of the figure 6. The top half of The Smat Circle of Order is THE HEAD of digit 9, and the bottom half of the same circle is THE HEAD of digit 6. Nine-Reason is THE BEST MIND of The One Supreme Being in the top half of The Circle of Order during the time that the top half exists, and Six-Reason is THE BEST MIND of The All-in-All in the bottom half, until The Mentality of Sound Right Reason advents at point 3 south, moving counterclockwise on on The Circle of Order (see figures three, five, six, and seven in part two of these writings). Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

76. Listen to Reason! Reason indeed descends and ascends in degrees on The Smat Circle of Order. DESCENDING REASON ranges from tip-top (point 9 north) of The Smat Circle to rock bottom (point 3 south) of the same circle, turning in a counterclockwise direction; and ASCENDING REASON ranges from rock bottom (point 3) of The Big Circle to tip-top (point 9) of The Smat Circle of Order. See figure three in part two of this book for Descending and Ascending Reasons, and see figure five for the six (6) and nine (9) digits -- the tail of the 6 starts at point 9, and the tail of the 9 stops at point 3. Six and Nine are opposites and the reverse of each other as the digits themselves show. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE REASONS OF NATURE CONTINUED

77. Listen to Reason! Reason is intellect and intelligence and includes inspiration and revelation. While BRAIN (being The Attribute of Brain Noots) IS THE PHYSICAL CREATOR in Nature, REASON IS THE SPIRIT CREATOR via Brain and The Laws of Nature with the help of other Matter, Space, and of course, including Time. Reason is CONSCIENCE (the distinguisher between right and wrong) and is conscious creative energy in Absolute Nature. Reason reasons out all forms and senses what is needed for those forms to survive in accord with and within their surroundings. Reason does what comes natural in Nature by help of other supporting Ether, for Ether in general (including Reason) is THE WORLD-SOUL who is present throughout The Universes. This Writer sometimes says that Matter (Matter is anything and everything that occupy Space) is The Creator, and this is not contradictory to other true statements he makes about whom The Creator is, for Matter (Brain Noots in Matter) produces Brain who, by melting down Brain Noots into mind, produces The Intelligence-Energy Reason -- The Ether-Energy who does all the creative reasoning and guiding in the creation of all persons and things in Nature and by Nature and Its laws. Of course, Brain Noots in Matter produce Brain and Brain in turn produces Reason, and Reason is SPIRIT AND GUIDE. Never forget! GENERAL REASON IS SPIRIT BUT NOT AN INDIVIDUAL SPIRIT BEING, and A SPIRIT BEING IS REASON POWER BUT NOT REASON IN GENERAL. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

78. Listen to Reason! REASON IS MIND PRODUCED BY BRAIN CONCENTRATION. Reason produced by light or shallow concentration is general atmospheric mind-spirit, because it is not dense enough and adhesive enough to be an individual Spirit Being, but Reason produced by heavy or deep concen-

THE REASONS OF NATURE CONTINUED

tration is spirit and spirit power concentrated enough to be or become an individual Spirit Being, because the energy and magic particles of mind have become blended and united by magnetic pressure and magic power. Mental concentration in profoundness gives mind, motivation and direction and power to act in unity with itself and by itself. Reason is concentrated mind, programmed to do what the concentration does call for and obligated to do what comes natural by and to The Nature of Nature. The Reason of Nature, who originates and grows persons and things into system order, is deep-concentrated magic-magnetic mind-power that brings the science powers of MATTER and VACUUM into CREATION UNISON, and this degree of Reason may be called CREATIVE or CREATION REASON who is a phase of general Reason that borders on individual spirit strength. Yet, individual Spirit Beings do not create PHYSICAL THINGS unless They are willing and ready to be used up in the growth of the creations. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

79. Listen to Reason! ORIGINAL REASON (The Creative Energy who grew The Universes of Nature and the original persons and things of them into form and life) is NOUS (pronounced NOOS) in the American English Dictionary. The science and proper name of Nous is NOOPOOH (pronounced NOO-POO), and indeed NOOPOOH IS THE ORIGINAL CREATOR (Original Reason, Nine-Reason). Of course, The Original Reason is PRIMARY REASON. NoopooH is Nine-Reason and Nine-Ether in general and is indeed RESURRECTIONIST OF THE MENTAL DEAD -- people ignorant about the true knowledge of Nature and Its laws. NOOPOOH is the Positive Powers of Nature that reveal the facts of Positive Nature to the Scribe of these writings, and ZOOPOOH is the Negative Powers of Nature that reveal the facts of Nega-

THE REASONS OF NATURE CONTINUED

tive Nature to the Writer of this book. SECONDARY REASON (The Creative Energy that produced Evolution and the secondary persons and things thereof into form and life) is called ZEUS (pronounced ZOOS) in the American English Dictionary of The United States. The Sun-God Ra of Egypt in Africa WAS ADOPTED in Greece as Zeus and in Italy as Jupiter and called LOGOS in philosophy. The proper and science name of Zeus is ZOOPPOH (pronounced ZOO-POO), and ZoopooH it THE SECONDARY CREATOR and EVOLUTIONARY PROCESSOR. Zeus (ZoopooH) is Six-Reason and Six-Ether in general. Zeus (descendants of Ptah who is Uranus) is The Gods and Goddesses (Spirit Beings) of Nature that rule and control in the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order. We all exist right now in the bottom of the bottom half of The Order Circle at point 3 south. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

80. Listen to Reason! Nous (NoopooH) is The Spirit Beings who rule and control in the top half of The Circle of Order, during the time that the top half exists, but NOOPOOH MENTALITY is The Power that must raise The Smat Circle of Order from ROCK BOTTOM of existence toward the tip-top of existence (see figures three, four, five, and seven in part two of this book), and of course, ROCK BOTTOM is POINT 3 SOUTH. Without a doubt, Existence is Reality, Reason, and Nature. And this Writer repeats: Every person, place, and thing existing right now at the time of this writing are AT ROCK BOTTOM OF EXISTENCE which is point 3 south on The Smat Circle of Order. The lineage and evolution of The Reason-Energy ZEUS can be traced down and through Evolution as the Gods Ptah, Sanat Kumora, Uranus, Zeus (Ra, Jupiter), Hermes (Mercury, Thoth), and Pan, and other descending evolutionary names of Pantheism and mythology, for these Forces and Pow-

THE REASONS OF NATURE CONTINUED

ers of Nature are DESCENDING REASON (see figures three, five, six, and seven in part two of this volume). This Scribe uses the name ZEUS as the opposite of NOUS instead of one of these other names, because: The name Zeus (Zoos) rhymes with the name Nous (Noos) and Zeus is projected in Mythology and Pantheism as Chief of The Gods and thereby the best known by name together with the name Ra of Egypt in Africa. The Romans and Greeks of Antiquity called The Sun-God Ra (Amen-Ra) of Egypt by the names Zeus in Greece and Jupiter in Italy. Moreover, the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order (the half of The Circle that is ruled by Zeus) is The World of Animals (The Zodiac) and the word ZEUS (in its pronunciation like ZOOS) tells us that Zeus is The Evolutionary King of all the animal world in flesh and spirit. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

81. Listen to Reason! The biggest difference between HUMAN BEINGS and LOWER ANIMALS is THE POTENTIAL ABILITY of Human Beings TO THINK AND REASON, PROGRESSIVELY. And this fact means that: If the progressive reasonability of a person never becomes rationally active (or reality), that person is likely to remain like a child mentally or be like the lower animal who CAN ONLY REASON, INSTINCTIVELY, if any at all. A person's degree of REASONABILITY is his or her DEGREE OF GODLINESS (Intelligence), and this means that the stronger one's reasonability the stronger is his or her PERSONAL GOD. Positive and progressive reasonability is needed in order to understand The Ethereal Science called NOONE, part of which is the correct information in this book. Reasonability is intelligence, therefore, Reason is intelligence and intellect, as well as inspiration and revelation. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE REASONS OF NATURE CONTINUE

82. Listen to Reason! NINE-ETHER and NINE-REASON NOOPOOH (Nous) is THE FIRST EMANATION (Primary Creator) for The One Supreme Being (Eternal-Infinite-Unique-Almighty-Absolute Nature), and SIX-REASON and SIX-ETHER ZOOPOOH (Zeus) is THE SECOND EMANATION (The Secondary-Evolution Creator) who is called LOGOS by Occult Writers and Philosophers of Mythology and Theology. Nous (Noos) and Zeus (Zoos) are OPPOSITES by Nature and in Nature, and Omnipotent-Omnipresent-Omniscient Nature alternates their existences, meaning, half of Time The Universes of Nature and the persons and things therein are ruled and controlled by SIX-ETHER AND SIX-REASON KNOWN AS ZOOPOOH (Zeus); the other half of Time (every other 36,000,000 years) The Universes and their offsprings are ruled and controlled by NINE-ETHER AND NINE-REASON KNOWN AS NOOPOOH (Nous) -- The Original Prime-Mover and Originator of UNIVERSE ORDER, that is, The Universes and the original persons and things thereof. Nine-Reason NoopooH is also The Mental Resurrector of DEAD MINDS -- those knowing not The True Knowledge of Nature and Its laws. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

THE SPIRITS OF NATURE BY REASON

83. Listen to Reason! According to the unabridged American English Dictionary, there are two categories of Spirit Beings -- AGATHODEMONS (Good Spirits) and CACODEMONS (Evil Spirits), but the Writer adds a third category and calls it CAGATHODEMONS (a combination of the Cacodemon and Agathodemon classification), meaning, those Spirits who are EVIL AND GOOD or GOOD AND EVIL. One reason for the third category or classification is the fact that ALL Spirit Gods and Goddesses in the bottom half of the Smat Circle of Order have a

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE SPIRITS OF NATURE CONTINUED

NEGATIVE SIDE (like everybody and everything else have opposites within themselves), and this means that the Cagathode-mon Category of Spirits can fit into any of the three categories, depending on their likes and dislikes, the time and the season, and The Laws and Cycles of Nature. However, all Spirits are not Gods and Goddesses, and thereby, might have to fit into the good or evil classification, only. Because, if a spirit is not a God or Goddesses, it is A HELPER-SPIRIT who follows orders to do good, if the nature of the Spirit is good, or follows orders to do evil, if the nature of the Spirit is evil. Like all intelligent organizations, spirits organization has CHAIN-OF-COMMAND, meaning, the higher in rank gives orders or commands to the lower in rank. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

84. Listen to Reason! All Spirit Beings are Ether Forces and Powers of various degrees, that is, some Spirit Beings are DEADER than others, and some are composed of more reasonability than others. The deader a Spirit Being is the less is its reasonability. NATURAL ETHER IS NATURAL ELECTRICITY GAS who exists in circle degrees. Physical light (which is a form of Ether) bends around the corner and also shines through transparent material (like glass) because it is EXPLODING-HIGH-SPEED MAGIC NOOTS melting down into ETHEREAL GAS-ENERGY called SPIRIT. Of course, GAS emanates in all directions (when freed); so, light (being Ether Gas) emanates in all directions -- even around the corner. Ether Gas-Energy (Spirit) can be CONSCIOUS or NONCONSCIOUS, HARMFUL or helpful, depending on THE SOURCE AND PURPOSE, and the source can be NATURAL or ARTIFICIAL. All active energies in Nature are NOOTS of Matter melting down in accord with conditions. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

THE SPIRITS OF NATURE CONTINUED

85. Listen to Reason! Spirit Beings are forms of Natural Electricity-Gas or Natural Ether-Gas AS MOTIVATING AND ACTIVATING MIND. As stated earlier in this topic: Some Spirit Beings are DEADER than others. One Spirit Being is deader by Nature than another when -- It has less life-supporting chemicals by Nature within itself to survive by than another Spirit has. In the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order all Spirit Beings are THE DEAD (The Spirit Dead). Moon Spirits are deader than Earth Spirits, and Earth Spirits are deader than Sun Spirits, but they all are classified among THE DEAD from the standpoint of Universe and Nature Science. GHOST SPIRIT (the deadeast of all Natural Ether Spirits) is the last evolutionary stage of the Metamorphosis of Spirit Beings. It is no secret that GHOST is WHITE in color and it symbolizes DEATH; and THE OPPOSITE OF DEATH IS LIFE; so the color of life must be the opposite of the color of death; then the color of life (life is a burning like fire) must be BLACK like VACUUM, but one can not see THE BLACKNESS because of THE GLOW like beam of SUNSHINE HIDING THE BLACKNESS OF VACUUM. The Suns, electricity, fire, Six-Ether, and Nine-Ether are BLACK like VACUUM, but one can not see THE BLACKNESS because of THE SHINE from Brain Noots melting down into SPIRIT-ENERGY. The etymological and literal meaning of the word SPIRIT is SPUR-IT and STIR-IT into FLUID ACTION, meaning, into GAS ACTION like the wind and breathing and lightning energy. Let it be remembered and let it be known!

86. Listen to Reason! Spirit Beings are Natural Ether and Reason Energy in one degree or another. Spirit Beings are Mind Energy who, like all other energies, must have a base where their energy is produced and emanated too, if emanation is the Spirit's desire and make-up. To put it another

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE SPIRITS OF NATURE CONTINUED

way: Spirit Beings, being energy that gets used up through their activities like everybody else, must have sources for replenishing their power and energy like everyone else. And although the Suns of The Universes are one type of the sources that Spirit Beings need for survival, Spirits likewise need personal sources like persons and things and plants, so that they can also get pleasure and honor. That source of power or energy for Spirits can be any physically living person or thing which the Spirit chooses, after the Spirit Being has been originated. And, of course, the person or thing must have suitable and ready energy such as blood or sap, rich in melting-down or active Brain Noots, the particles of life and mind, because BRAIN NOOTS ARE THE GOD IN ALL MATTER AND ALL NATURE, together with The Laws and Cycles of Nature plus Space and Time. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

87. Listen to Reason! THE ORIGINS OF ORIGINAL SPIRIT BEINGS (Spirits not produced from or by other Spirit Beings) ARE THE CENTER BRAINS OF UNIVERSE ORBS and Universe Bodies such as The Sun, Earth, and Moon of our Solar System. Original Spirit Beings are Spirit Gods and Goddesses, and They can and might produce other Spirit Beings of various powers and degrees who may or may not be Gods and Goddesses of noticeable or notable magnitude or might be just helper-spirits. In other words, Original Spirit Beings are Gods and Goddesses of Immortality, and They can produce descendants and helper-spirits. Spirit Beings MULTIPLY (reproduce offspring) BY DIVISION, meaning, the male principle (the father) and the female principle (the mother) divide part of themselves and magnetically and magically adhere and fuse the two procreative parts together to reproduce another re-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE SPIRITS OF NATURE CONTINUED

lated and similar Spirit Beings. The offspring is FEMALE, if the greater inherent part of the offspring is female, and the offspring is MALE, of course, if the greater inherent part of the descendant is male. The Gods are further discussed in the following topic of this book. When the Writer mentions The Gods without mentioning their Goddesses, let it be understood that their Goddesses are automatically included where feasible or appropriate. A god or goddess is not always an individual spirit being and vice versa. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

88. Listen to Reason! During the top half of The Smat Circle of Order, SPIRIT BEINGS ARE VISIBLE TO THE NAKED EYES, but during the bottom half of the same circle, starting at point 6 west and ending up at point 6 east (counterclockwise), SPIRIT BEINGS ARE INVISIBLE TO THE NAKED EYES. See figure six in part two of this volume for the points just mentioned. In Nature Science, SUPERNATURAL does not mean something or someone with power and magic beyond and above THE NATURAL (because there is no such person or thing, for Nature is all persons, all places, and all things), but supernatural means something or someone who possesses higher or highest power and ability of the natural or above the ordinary and normal routine of activities and understanding, because there are many levels of power, ability, and authority of and in Absolute-Almighty Nature Who is Infinite and also Eternal. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

89. Listen to Reason! Some people might ask: "How does one determine whether a spirit or god is GOOD or EVIL?" A good spirit is evil, if it does evil things to you, and an evil spirit is good, if it does good things for you. But more

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE SPIRITS OF NATURE CONTINUED

specifically if not precisely, a spirit is good by Nature, if it strives to attain and maintain justice and equality among individuals and races of individuals and is dedicated and obligated by Nature to keeping natural law and order effective and morals high. And a spirit being is evil by Nature, if it encourages and support strife, violence, one-sided racism, injustice, and inequality among individuals and also races of individuals. Of course, Spirit Beings are not the same as Human Beings, therefore, We Human Beings should not expect them to have human emotions, human compassion, human reasoning, human physical feelings, and human views, like another human would, because They are Conscious Ether-Gases and not flesh and blood. Yet, there is something that Spirit Beings and Human Beings have very much in common, and that is: THE PURSUIT OF SELF-PRESERVATION (survival) and also WELL-BEING; and to Spirits theirs come first, which is only natural. A god or goddess can be physical or spiritual or both, depending on what it is time for and whom it is time for. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

90. Listen to Reason! ORIGINAL SPIRIT BEINGS are indeed the results of (are created by) BRAIN CONCENTRATION by Universe Orbs of Nature such as The Sun, Earth, and Moon of our Solar System, and They are Ether-Energies who are MOTIVATING AND ACTIVATING MINDS and forms and degrees of REASON. Nonetheless, it should be very well understood (for there are much confusion and misunderstanding on the spirits-and-creation subject) that, though individual Spirit Beings are Creators, They do not take the place of BRAIN NOOTS (Creative Brain) and Creative Reason. Spirit Beings are Creators of skills, habits, conditions, situations, diseases, cures, religions, religious strife, wars, peace, miracles, magicism,

THE SPIRITS OF NATURE CONTINUED

oppression, one-sided racism, racial violence, slavery, liberation, programs, and other activities and realities that motivate, activate, and control person and things and make them better or worse. SPIRIT BEINGS ARE OPPOSITES OF HUMAN BEINGS in the sense that Human Beings are VISIBLE and Spirit Beings are INVISIBLE in the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

91. Listen to Reason! To put it another way: Spirit Beings are PROGRAMMERS AND CONTROLLERS who follow the dictates of their natures which are parts of The Nature of Nature. In other words, Spirit Beings are THE ANGELS of The One Supreme Being -- Omnipotent-Omnipresent-Omniscient Nature -- and they do what comes natural and what THE BRAIN CONCENTRATION that created them commands. The Brain of A UNIVERSE ORB or BODY is located in THE CENTER of that star, planet, or satellite, and that Brain controls persons and things by emanating Ether-Energy and creating Spirit Beings to program, coordinate, and execute activities of The Smat Circle of Order through persons and things. Spirits are THE DEAD (The Spirit Dead) and they have power over THE LIVING in the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order to the extent that The Nature of Nature extends that power. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

THE GODS OF NATURE BY REASON

92. Listen to Reason! As mentioned earlier in this report on THE METAPHYSICS OF NATURE, the etymological (original and true) meaning of the word GOD is GHOST, because the word God is short for GHOSTHOOD. But in the English Language, the title and word GOD has connotation and meaning like no other

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE GODS OF NATURE CONTINUED

word in the English Language, and therefore, this Writer uses the word God for the purposes of explanation and clarity of information. As Religionists put it: "There are GOD IN NATURE and GOD IN GRACE." But no matter how it is put, any God and every God are God in Nature, because Absolute Nature is all persons, all places, and all things existing -- past, present, and future -- eternally. Furthest away from the mainstream of Nature's routines and principles and definitions is GHOST-GOD who is the last evolutionary stage of Ether-Spirit. Like everything else, Gods and Goddesses also evolve (slowly change) for better or worse in Absolute Nature. The better or worse depends on where about on The Big Circle (The Circle of Order) every person, place, and thing exist. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

93. Listen to Reason! Ghost-God (same as Ghost Spirit) is almost ANTI-NATURE in the sense that They (male and female) tend to be the leader in undoing what The Original Creator did, and Ghost does this by destroying, oppressing, suppressing, and changing original forms, original natural compositions, and original natural culture of original persons and things, and performs these ANTI-NATURE PROCESSES by indeed spellbinding persons and things to get the work done and also causing them to deny the power and authority of Absolute Nature as The One Supreme Being. GHOST-GOD IS OSIRIS (also called Anubis, Yama, Pluto, et cetera), CHIEF OF THE DEAD, at point 3 south (see figures three, five, six, and seven in part two of this book) on THE SMAT CIRCLE OF LAW AND ORDER where we all exist right now at this writing. Ghost-God and Ghost-Goddesses, however, are just doing what their nature dictates, but yet, Ghost is still listed among the Powers and Forces of Nature, because truly there are no other pow-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE GODS OF NATURE CONTINUED

ers It can be a part of. As this Advocate of Ethereal Science stated already: Ghost-God is the last evolutionary and descending stage (Three-Ether -- point 3 south) of Natural Ether-Spirit, therefore, The Smat Circle of Order must now turn upward by the Power and Influence of NINE-REASON (Noo-pooH) or The Universes will start to disintegrate. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

94. Listen to Reason! There also exists THE NARCOTICS-GOD (Ether Power similar in MENTAL EFFECT to drugs like crack, cocaine, opium, morphine, heroin, et cetera) SPIRITUALLY, and the manifestations of The Narcotics-God (also called The Wine-God) are like dope in the sense that that Ether Force causes drowsiness, sleepiness, laziness, and always grand expectations and great ecstasy via the nervous system but never any real fulfilment in reality, plus, after the ecstasy (great spiritual joy) comes depression like happens after using narcotics as dope and THE HIGH wears off. The Narcotics-God is very impersonal, too. The Wine-Narcotic God is sometimes called BACCHUS and DIONYSUS. This God of Narcotics and Wine are chiefly concerned with giving ecstasy and rapture via ETHER ENERGY by way of one's nervous systems and brain, and not too concerned with much else; but LIVING ACTIVE BEINGS need THE GOD IN NATURE who is concerned with all questions and answers, problems and solutions that confront us Human Beings, mentally and physically, in every-day living, and problems which we flesh-and-blood beings must deal with successfully, if people are ever to live in peace and harmony with each other on Planet Earth in the only way possible which is by conforming to The Order and Laws of Nature in The Positive, meant for the decorum and conduct of intelligent people; and that God in Nature concerned with ques-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE GODS OF NATURE CONTINUED

tions and answers, problems and solutions are SOUND RIGHT REASON named NOOPOOH, The Ultimate Mind-Doctor and The Resurrectionist of The Mental Dead -- those whose minds are in captivity and the grave of Nature Ignorance. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

95. Listen to Reason! There are MANY GODS, but only one, ONE SUPREME BEING, and that One Supreme Being is Infinite-Eternal-Unique-Almighty-Absolute Nature. When one speaks of The God in Nature or in Grace apart from the personal and individual Gods and Goddesses in Nature, he or she speaks of THE NATURE OF NATURE, for The Nature of Nature is The God in Nature and also called The God of Gods, and this Writer repeats: There are MANY GODS, but only one, One Supreme Being, and that is Unique-Absolute-Almighty Nature. The Powers of Nature who are concerned about peoples and the correct answers to their questions and the right solutions to their problems are NOOPOOH who is The Sound-Right-Reason God in The Positive and The Mind Doctor that nourishes the minds of the patients with facts, that is to say, correct information known as NOONE. Noone (pronounced NOON) is THE SCIENCE AND PHILOSOPHY of NoopooH (pronounced NOO-POO). Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

96. Listen To Reason! NoopooH (The World Soul during the top half of The Smat Circle of Order) is singular in name but plural in power and purpose. ZoopooH (The World Soul during the bottom half of The Circle of Order) is also singular in name but plural in power and purpose. People of Hinduism sometimes call The Nature of Nature by the expression OM, and The Ancient Egyptians (those who were Ancestors of The Ethiopian Race) called It NOTI in Mythology and

THE GODS OF NATURE CONTINUED

PTAH in Religion. The God of Gods (The World Soul) and The Nature of Nature are the same, and The Nature of Nature and The One Supreme Being are the same, except that, whereas The Nature of Nature is mainly the active Energies of Nature, the Ways of Nature, the Noots of Nature, and The Laws and Cycles of Nature (united and working together), The One Supreme Being is ABSOLUTE NATURE (Nature complete and infinite in all directions) which includes all persons, all places, and all things -- past, present, and future. Yes, The One Supreme Being is ALL SPACE, ALL MATTER, AND ALL TIME, eternally. The Soul (life, energies, including Reason) of each Universe is indeed A WORLD SOUL, hence, World Souls in general are The Nature of Nature from the standpoint of Universe Order. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

97. Listen to Reason! As repeated elsewhere in this presentation: THE NATURE OF NATURE IS THE GOD IN NATURE, and THE GOD in Nature is those invisible, magic, magnetic particles in ALL MATTER known as BRAIN NOOTS (The Prime-Mover and Brain Producer in Nature), BRAINS (The Attribute of Brain Noots who modifies and converts melting-down Brain Noots into Ether of Growth, Mind, and all forms of Reason), NATURAL ETHER (The World Soul of Life or Death), REASON (The Producer of Order, True Positive Law, and The Ether and Spirit Creator of all persons, places, and things in Nature), SPIRIT BEINGS (Ether-Reason Creators of things, conditions, situations, and changes that General Reason might not create, and are also programmers and controllers of persons, places, and other things in accord with The Nature of Nature), OPPOSITES (the opposing differences in Nature that keep The Circles of Smat rotating and persons and things reproducing), also CHANGEABILITY (the ability of Matter to change for better or

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE GODS OF NATURE CONTINUED

worse in accord with The Circles of Smat and the ability to change persons and things for better or worse at will). Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

98. Listen to Reason! Continuing with THE GOD in Nature, We have: THE LAWS AND CYCLES (the order, characteristics, the sameness, and circular activities and changes in Nature), EDUCATION (knowledge, understanding, and wisdom by way of the senses and Reason including inspiration and revelation), and finally, THE TRIAD (The Threesome of Existence and the standards, qualities, and values in Nature and of Nature) that gives Nature, infinity, eternity, uniqueness, almightiness, absoluteness, and oneness in unity. The foregoing and explanatory words should give the Reader reasonable understanding of what makes The Nature of Nature The God in Nature in Whom is called The One Supreme Being (Absolute Nature). To put it another way, the preceding information indeed helps explain what makes The Nature of Nature THE GOD in Nature. This book appropriately answers the elementary questions a person might ask about The God, The Gods, The Creator, and The One Supreme Being. THERE IS NO CREATOR OF NATURE -- BUT THE CREATOR IS IN NATURE AND IS NATURE. Let it be remembered always and let it Be known!

99. Listen to Reason! To help the Reader and Listener to the Reader of this book better understand what the Writer means when he states that: THERE ARE MANY GODS BUT ONLY ONE, ONE SUPREME BEING, he will identify The Chief Gods who are The Rulers in the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order -- the time of circular changes in all existence where all persons, places and things are existing right now at the time of this writing. Who people call ALLAH today is THE SUN-GOD

THE GODS OF NATURE CONTINUED

known in ancient times by agnomen like biblical ELI of the Caucasian New Testament Bible; the word Eli is short for Elyon and Helios -- the letters I and Y are interchangeable with each other, meaning, one can take the place of the other. In ancient times, Allah was also known by names like Shamash, and again Eli (Chief God of the Phoenicians), Bel, Marduk, Ra (Re), Amen-Ra, Danbhalla, Brahma, Zeus, Jupiter, Ptah, Uranus, Molech, Lord, et cetera. Eli (Elyon, Marduk) was The God of Melchizedek who (it is written) met and also blessed Abraham of the Caucasian Old Testament Bible; Melchizedek was a Phoenician Arab, originally. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

100. Listen to Reason! Who people call JESUS today is THE EARTH-GOD known in ancient times by different names like BACCHUS (The Wine-God, and this is why Jesus was called a winebibber in the Caucasian Bible and his first miracle was turning water to wine). Like The God Osiris, The God Bacchus is a part and member of The Earth-God. Jesus was also known in ancient times by names like -- Gheezis, Giza, Isa (Esau), Gesea, Gebathe, Sobek, Dagon, Dagan, Geb, Neptune, Poseidon, Panthera, Ligba, Vishnu, Lord, and so on. The letter J is interchangeable with (can take the place of) the letter G and vice versa. The letters GE combined in this manner means EARTH or PERTAINING TO EARTH. Who people call JEHOVAH today is THE MOON-GOD known in ancient times by various names like Yahweh, Java, Thoth, Mercury, Sin, Siva (Shiva), Ogun, Lord, et cetera. The letter J is sometimes interchangeable with the letter Y. The Rod of Moses that turned to a serpent and the serpent that was held up in the wilderness in The Old Teatament of the Caucasian Bible are THE CADUCEUS of The Moon-God Mercury used as a symbol of

THE GODS OF NATURE CONTINUED

care and cure in the medical profession even today as well as ancient times. The Moon Cycle started with the advent of history of Adam and Eve (4004 B.C. -- according to Caucasian annals), and according to Nature-Universe Science, it was predestined by Nature to last six thousand years. Let it be remembered, always and let it be known!

101. Listen to Reason! Who people call GOD (Ghost-God) today is THE UNDERWORLD-GOD known in ancient times by various names like Osiris, Yama, Anubis, Dis (Deus), Pluto, Lord, and so forth. The God Osiris is known in Mythology and ancient Religion as The Chief and Judge of The Dead. Who people call THE DEVIL today is THE SERPENT-GOD known in ancient times by different names like Pan, Satyr, Faunus, Satan, Be-lial, Set (short for serpent), Seth (short for serpenthood), Lucifer, Python, et cetera. The Devil is A NATURE-FORCE and SCAPEGOAT-POWER set up by The Gods of the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order to take the blame and bear the burden for the transgressions and evils of ALL (Spirit Beings and Human Beings), but THE MOON CYCLE (The Cycle of Forgiveness and Mercy -- the word mercy is indeed the short form of the name Mercury, The Moon-God) IS OVER NOW, according to THE CYCLE DURATIONS of Nature, and this is why everyone must indeed now stand on his and her own merits (positive or negative) and be judged by The Laws of Nature during Nature's transition from The Evolutionary Cycle to The Revolutionary Cycle -- the beginning of which is THE LIBRA CYCLE, The Cycle of Justice and Balance. See figures seven, six, and three, respectively (in the order given) in part two of this volume for point 3 south where everything and everybody are existing right now at the time of this writing, and look also for the preceding cycles given. The Devil is a part and

THE GODS OF NATURE CONTINUED

member of The Gods and Goddesses, and this is why all members of The Gods have A SERPENT as one of their attributes. The Devil is THE NEGATIVE SIDE of The Gods and Goddesses and WAS used as THE WHIP and THE SCAPEGOAT during The Moon Cycle of Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known.

102. Listen to Reason! Of course, the makers of each Religion claim that their God is The Almighty and the only true God; and there are so many Religions because there are so many Gods and so many men with so many different religious ideas and ideologies, instead of uniting under THE ONLY CENTRAL UNIFIER of All and for All called SOUND RIGHT REASON of whom we all can experience and know and be a part of by mind and activities. Sound Right Reason is unity of purpose and power and helps destroy Nature Ignorance and unfounded superstition as well as blind belief and disunity. Sound Right Reason is THE ONLY TRUE UNIFIER OF MINDS via correct information plus inspiration and revelation screened by The Mind called SOUND RIGHT REASON. Intelligent people have no problem (little or no difficulty) understanding Sound Right Reason and Its processes and manifestations, because Nine-Reason (Sound Right Reason) is INTELLECT and INTELLIGENCE. Sound Right Reason (Positive Reason, Nine-Reason, Ascending Reason) is indeed and without a doubt named NOOPOOH -- The Benine Resurrectionist of The Mental Dead. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

103. Listen to Reason! When this Writer speaks of The Gods without mentioning The Goddesses, let it be understood that The Goddesses are included wherever and whenever suitable. In some ways, The Gods are interchangeable with each other, meaning, one can sometimes substitute for or take the place

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE GODS OF NATURE CONTINUED

of another. In this topic, one main point and fact this Writer attempts to get across is this: The Spirit-Gods and Goddesses of Antiquity (ancient times) have gone no place from Planet Earth. Like everything else evolves, their advocates evolve, their names evolve, their religions evolve, their philosophies evolve, their ways and methods of doing and saying things evolve, and their compositions and powers also evolve -- this is why today The Gods and Goddesses are not like they were in ancient times. Another thing, The Moon Cycle, beginning around four (4) thousand B.C., was indeed predestined and predicted to last six (6) thousands of years. The Moon Cycle was The Cycle of The God of Forgiveness and Mercy (The Moon-God Mercury, Thoth, Hermes), but now that The Moon Cycle is over, according to The Smat Circle of Order, this means that all transgressions and wrongnesses and iniquities done which were TEMPORARILY DEFERRED BY FORGIVENESS AND MERCY must now be accounted for, and that every person must now rely on his and her own merits (positive or negative) and be judged by the application of The Laws of Nature and the results of that application, and this is done by Nature and Its natural processes of balancing and punishing powers and persons to satisfy the demands and requirements of The Laws and Cycles of Nature. And this judgment and settlement by Absolute Nature are called ARMAGEDDON by The Ancients and Sages of Antiquity. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

104. Listen to Reason! ARMAGEDDON IS THE CLIMAX WAR BETWEEN RIGHTNESS and WRONGNESS, TRUTH and FALSEHOOD, KNOWLEDGE and IGNORANCE, JUSTICE and INIQUITY, and the judgment and settlement of TRANSGRESSIONS OF THE LAWS OF NATURE perpetrated by peoples but never yet balanced off by The Powers

THE GODS OF NATURE CONTINUED

and Forces of Nature. Peoples must learn and know that FORGIVENESS and MERCY are NOT permanent dispositions and disposals of transgressions of The Laws of Nature, but were TEMPORARY DEFERMENTS OF PUNISHMENT instead, because The Laws of Nature demand and require that the law-breakers (transgressors) themselves or their kind must account for broken Laws of Nature that must yet be satisfied. The Moon Cycle is the weakest of all The Cycles of Nature on Planet Earth, mentally, physically, morally, and spiritually by Nature, and this is why forgiveness and mercy were provided for persons and things during the era of its duration, so that there would still be people left alive at the end of The Moon Cycle -- The Cycle of The Moon-God of Orb Earth known as Mercury (also Thoth and Hermes) now headed by The Underworld-God called Osiris -- The Ghost-God (Three-Ether) and last evolutionary phase of Ether-Spirit. The Moon-God is Four-Ether Spirit who evolves into Three-Ether Spirit (Ghost). See figure 8 (eight) in part two of this presentation for the ratio sequence ether-power numbers of The Smat Circle of Order. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

105. Listen to Reason! AN ORIGINAL SPIRIT-GOD is an indestructible organized Ether-Power (Spirit Organism) of Nature dedicated and obligated to accomplish what he was CREATED BY BRAIN CONCENTRATION TO DO, and the same goes for AN ORIGINAL SPIRIT-GODDESS in the female sense. Original Spirit-Gods and Goddesses can not be destroyed in the physical sense, but they can be sealed in Universe Orbs by Laws and Cycles of Nature through the process of Evolution or some other major cycle-metamorphosis, or they can and might be changed into another type or form of existence, depending on the cycle and season. AN ORIGINAL SPIRIT-GOD OR GODDESS IS REASON

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE GODS OF NATURE CONTINUED

ENERGY (Mind), because he or she is THE RESULTS OF DEEP CONCENTRATION BY THE BRAIN OF A UNIVERSE ORB, and is dedicated and obligated by Nature to do what that concentration specifies. In other words, whatever the concentration by The Orb or Universe Body specifies, determines the nature of The God or Goddess, and the being will do whatever his or her nature dictates and whatever comes natural in relationship to that concentration. Spirit-Gods and Goddesses, and Spirit Beings in general, are SPIRIT ORGANISMS and ETHER ENTITIES. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

106. Listen to Reason! Spirit Beings are Natural Ether-Energies and Mind. A PHYSICAL SUN-GOD (called a God-Sun) IS A TRUE STAR (a physical-visible Sun) and all THE MALE POWERS in the magnetic field of that True Star. A SPIRIT SUN-GOD AND GODDESS are THE CONCENTRATED MIND (Reason) that the Brain of The True Star produces. This Writer is now discussing the Gods and Goddesses of the past, present, and future of the top and bottom halves of The Smat Circle of Order. And remember, Original Reason-Spirits (Original Gods and Goddesses) are produced in the top half of The Smat Circle of Order during the time that the top half exists, and They go through all the changes that The Circle of Order does, plus THEIR VISIBILITY in the top half of The Circle and THEIR INVISIBILITY in the bottom half. THE WORLD-SOUL NOOPOOH is all Gods and Goddesses (physical and spiritual) and all Natural-Ether Powers and Forces in the top half of The Circle of Order during the time that the top half exists, and THE WORLD-SOUL ZOOPOOH is the same (but counterpart and opposite by Nature) in the bottom half of the same circle during the time that the bottom half exists which is now. The two circle halves or two halves of The Order Circle do not exist at

THE GODS OF NATURE CONTINUED

the same time, and The Smat Circle exists one degree at a time. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

107. Listen to Reason! The Original Reason-Spirits are indeed those Gods and Goddesses CREATED BY DIRECT CONCENTRATION BY THE BRAINS OF UNIVERSE ORBS, instead of by SPIRIT-TO-SPIRIT reproduction. A PHYSICAL EARTH-GODDESS (called Goddess-Earth or Goddess-Venus or whatever the name of the Planet is) IS A PHYSICAL VISIBLE PLANET and all the female powers in the magnetic field of that Planet. A SPIRIT EARTH GODDESS AND GOD are THE CONCENTRATED MIND (Reason) that the Brain of that Planet produces. A PHYSICAL MOON-GOD (called God-Moon or God-Lo or whatever the name of the Satellite is) is part of a physical Moon and the male powers in the magnetic range of that Satellite. A SPIRIT MOON-GOD AND GODDESS are THE CONCENTRATED MIND (Reason) that the brain of that Satellite produces, and so on for all Universe Orbs and Bodies. Yet, A PHYSICAL GODDESS-MOON is the other part of a Moon and the female powers in the magnetic field of that Satellite. Let it be remembered always and let it be known.

108. Listen to Reason! This Writer reiterates that the Brain of a Universe Orb is located in the center of that Orb of Nature, and is the force that produced and grew the Body into a Universe Organism by help of Space, other Matter, and Time plus The Cycles and Laws of Nature. The five major and controlling Spirit-Gods and their Goddesses who concern peoples on Planet Earth most are The Sun-God of our Solar System, The Earth-God of our Planet, The Moon-God of our Satellite, The Underworld-God of our Earth and Moon, and The Serpent-God (The Whip-God) who is a rover and part and member of all the other Gods and Goddesses -- THE SERPENT-GOD IS

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE GODS OF NATURE CONTINUED

THEIR NEGATIVE SIDE, and this is why each God has a serpent as one of his attributes. THESE ARE THE SPIRIT-GOD RULERS in this part of our Universe. In the top half of The Smat Circle of Order, these Beings are MEMBERS AND PARTS OF NOO-POOH (see figures four and five in part two of this volume), and in the bottom half of the same circle, these same Spirits are MEMBERS AND PARTS OF ZOOPOOH. The two halves of The Circle do not exist at the same time, because Absolute Nature alternates their existences; moreover, only one degree of The Circle exists at a time, and that one degree is all of Nature making a one-degree circular change. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

109. Listen to Reason! The Writer of this book has tried to make clear how and why THERE ARE MANY GODS BUT ONLY ONE, ONE SUPREME BEING, in The Person of Almighty-Absolute Nature Who is Infinite in all directions and Eternal; and this Penman reiterates: THE NATURE OF NATURE IS THE GOD IN NATURE manifested in Eternal Space and Time, The Brain Noots and Brains of Matter and Matter in general, Natural Ether including Reason and other Gods and Goddesses of Nature (flesh and Spirit), and The Laws and Cycles of Nature plus The Opposites in Almighty-Unique Nature. THE SPIRIT-GODS AND GODDESSES OF THE UNIVERSES OF NATURE ARE THE ANGELS OF THE ONE SUPREME BEING Who is called OMNIPOTENT-OMNISCIENT-OMNIPRESENT NATURE -- Infinite and also Eternal. Nature is SELF-SUFFICIENT -- self-existent, also self-developing and self-undeveloping, self-supporting as well as self-subsistent. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

110. Listen to Reason! Another point this Scribe has endeavored to get across to the Reader and Listener alike is

THE GODS OF NATURE CONTINUED

this: If what you believe in is not REALITY AND REASON, it is DELUSION AND DECEPTION. The Writer and Author of this book do not ask you to believe anything at all -- JUST BE FOR REAL AND USE YOUR REASONABILITY to discern fact from falsehood and knowledge from ignorance. And keep this in mind: The Ancient Spirit-Gods and Goddesses of Planet Earth have gone no place; They just keep changing with the changing times, metamorphosing with evolving Matter, and evolving in name, language, religion, and philosophy. To put it another way, The Gods and Goddesses of Antiquity (as They evolved) changed their science and also their method (way of saying and doing things) FROM PANTHEISM TO RELIGION for the duration of The Moon Cycle, and now the trend is toward The Philosophy called NOONE -- The Science of The Mental Resurrection of The Mental Dead and Nature in General. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 111. Listen to Reason! Many people are under the false and wrong conception that ONE INDIVIDUAL SPIRIT-GOD created all forms and figures of living organisms and living things including The Universe itself, but this blind belief is NOT REASONABLE and is certainly NOT REALITY. However, it is true that ORIGINAL SPIRIT BEINGS (Original Gods and Goddesses) ARE EMANATIONS OF THE BRAINS OF THE ORIGINAL CREATOR, and are thereby extensions of The Original Creator, but The Brain Noots in all Matter are The Source of all activity and life and forms of life plus the fact that Brain Noots are the same and of the same quality everywhere, and They also produce THE WORLD SOUL -- The Life and Activity of The Universe Itself; therefore, since Brain Noots in all of Nature are THE PRIME-MOVER-CREATOR GOD in all Matter and create all Natural Brains who in turn produce all Reason who in

THE GODS OF NATURE CONTINUED

turn forms and develops all organisms in Nature and all persons, places, and things, it may be said that BRAIN NOOTS ARE THE ONE GOD who creates us all, and different species of organisms have different images because of the differences in formulas because of the differences in Matter formulated by BRAIN NOOTS. But remember, Brain Noots are not AN INDIVIDUAL SPIRIT-GOD in the sense that Religionists believe in God -- Brain Noots are in ALL MATTER everywhere. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

112. Listen to Reason! Another thing that might help clarify this ONE-SPIRIT-GOD-CREATOR subject is this: A living being is in the form and likeness of its creator - The Original Creator-God of primary (first) lions was in the form of the lion and was the primary lions; The Original Creator-God of primary serpents was in the form of the serpent and was the primary serpents; The Original Creator-God of horses was in the form of the horse and was the primary (first) horses, and so on for all living beings including vegetation. The Creator-God and Goddess of living beings first take THE FORM OF A FORMULA (egg, seed, cell, germ) and then, of course, develops into his or her human, animal, or vegetation image. The Creator-Gods of natural-growth creations (humans, animals, plants, universes) are used up in their creations, therefore, an individual Spirit Being can not survive a natural growth creation of its own without being used up in the process of the creation. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

113. Listen to Reason! THE FIRST SPECIES OF ANY AND ALL BEINGS ARE THE GOD OF THAT SPECIES AND ITS DESCENDANTS. Magic and miraculous words are beautiful and wonderful, but some

THE GODS OF NATURE CONTINUED

energy force or power must execute the command, and, if the creation is to survive for any considerable length of time, its being must satisfy and conform to The Creation Laws of Nature. Nothing transcends The Laws of Nature and be any thing more than delusion and deception, because most or many Laws of Nature, Ptahkind and Mankind do not know at this point (3 south) on The Smat Circle of Order, therefore, MAGIC and MIRACLES POWERS do not defy The Laws of Nature, they just use THE NATURAL LAWS unknown to most people, for they are THE LAWS USED BY BRAIN NOOTS, REASON, and SPIRIT BEINGS during their manifestations. The bottom line is this -- THE PRIME-MOVER-CREATOR GODS ARE IN MATTER AND ARE MATTER. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

114. Listen to Reason! Members of the different human and ethnic races have their NAME and STYLE by which they pray, honor, and pay homage to their Mythology and Theology Gods. Cases of a few of the best known names in Religion and Mythology go like this: Ra (Amen-Ra, Re) is The Sun-God in ETHIOPIAN (Egyptian) STYLE; Allah (Elyon) is The Sun-God in the PHOENICIAN (Arab) STYLE; Buddha (Vishnu) is The Earth-God in INDIAN (East Indian) STYLE; Jesus (Vishnu) is The Earth-God in CAUCASIAN (Aryan) STYLE; Shiva (Siva) is The Moon-God in INDIAN (East Indian) STYLE; Jehovah (Hermes) is The Moon-God in CAUCASIAN (Jewish) STYLE; Osiris (Pluto) is The Underworld God in ETHIOPIAN (Egyptian) STYLE, and Yama (Dis) is The Underworld-God in INDIAN (East Indian) STYLE. Set is The Serpent-God in EVERYBODY'S (all races and creed's) STYLE. The God Set (short for Serpent) has a reputation of being THE EVIL ONE of THE FAMILY OF GODS. But, as the Writer has already stated, The Serpent-God is a part of The Family of Gods. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE GODS OF NATURE CONTINUED

115. Listen to Reason! In addition, the Writer will now give the Reader and Listener alike a few examples of what he means when he says that each and every major God has a negative side that is a serpent -- The Sun-God has his HAJE of The Uraeus; The Earth-God has his LEVIATHAN (sea serpent) of The Oceans; The Moon-God has his PYTHON of The Caduceus; The Underworld-God has his SERAPIS of The Pyramids, and The Serpent-God has his HYDRA combination of all the other Gods and Goddesses. And each person's or individual's own personal-physical SERPENT is his or her SEXUAL ORGANS. However, SEX IS SACRED, because it gives reproduction and birth to the future of Human Beings, and the proper and natural exercise of it helps keep balance in the mental and physical person. But, the perversion and corruption of sex surely give birth to the perversion and corruption of future life. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

THE LAWS OF NATURE BY REASON

116. Listen to Reason! The word LAW is a variant of the word LAR, and lar is a variant of the word LORD, and the etymological (original and true) meaning of the word Lord is LARES KEEPER OF HOUSEHOLD ORDER AND ORDINANCES as in the phrase "Lares and Penates," and the word Lord evolved to also mean "Praise The Ruler," "Praise The Master," or "Praise The Lares," as the word LAUD implies. Spiritually, Lares and Penates are household Gods or Spirits. The etymological meaning of the phrase LARES AND PENATES is LAWS AND PENALTIES. What all this means is this: Scientifically, the word LAWS means KEEPERS OF ORDER AND ORDINANCES BY WORDS AND ALSO WORKS together, of course, with Natural Ether and Reason. The philosophical meaning of the title LORD is WORD as in

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE LAWS OF NATURE CONTINUED

LOGOS, and this means that WORDS define, designate, describe and explain principles (laws) to live and rule by and with. So, this topic is about Laws of Nature and their demands and requirements on Human Beings. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

117. Listen to Reason! Laws are instruments and beings too that help keep organisms (including organizations, societies, civilizations, and cultures) in order and order of sequence, and therefore, when laws are disregarded or broken, there is breakdown in order, peace, and well-being for people. This holds true whether the laws be those of Nature (natural law) or those of Nature's people (man-made law). However, man-made law and activities may work against the reasonability and responsibility (natural process) of Nature Law, and when this occurs, Nature eventually takes steps to correct that breach of law by disaster, disease, or some other suffering or death. So, it is in peoples' best interests to learn what The Laws of Nature are, accept them, and adhere to them, for The Laws of Nature are The Supreme Laws of the Land and Existence in all of its infinity and eternity. Laws of other beings in Nature are secondary to those of Nature Itself, unless they are in accord with The Nature of Nature and Nature's present cycle. The Laws of Nature can be broken or breached temporarily, but they will make the necessary corrections and prevail in Time and Space and Matter, forever and ever. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

118. Listen to Reason! THE LAW of a person, place, or thing is THE NATURE of that person, place, or thing, and THE NATURE of a person, place, or thing is THE PURPOSE for which that person or thing was created or came into being. The quality,

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE LAWS OF NATURE CONTINUED

aptitude, and power that make The Laws of Nature so binding and effective are their ability to help Vacuum balance Matter (mentally, physically, chemically, ethereally, ethically, and spiritually) given time and energy, and do this indeed on a non-stop continuous basis, that is, eternally in accord with The Cycles of Smat which are The Laws' accomplishment programs by Nature. To put it another way: A LAW OF NATURE (by definition) IS A CHARACTERISTIC OF NATURE that causes action, reaction, stop-action, or non-action of a person or place or thing the same way each time that conditions are the same, continuously. A law is CONSISTENT AND CONSTANT the same way when given the same conditions -- THIS QUALITY, ABILITY, AND STANDARD CONSTITUTE LAW, whether it be natural or man-made law. Likewise, a law is not law without enforcement to the letter, and Nature's Laws are enforced, automatically, by cycle, energy, and Time. Therefore, when man-made law is NOT CONSISTENT AND CONSTANT in its application and enforcement the same way each time that conditions are the same, everywhere it is applicable, it is not law but something else. A CYCLE OF NATURE (by definition) IS A NETWORK OF LAWS OF NATURE able and designed to accomplish a complete circuit of actions and/or changes by Nature in a given time. The order, survival, tranquility, and well-being for the peoples of Planet Earth and elsewhere depend upon individuals and races of individuals getting back to The Laws of Nature in The Positive and adhering to them. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

119. Listen to Reason! In the following paragraphs of this topic, this Scribe gives and explains a couple of examples why The Laws of Nature are so very important for peoples to learn and practice for the mental and physical well-being of

THE LAWS OF NATURE CONTINUED

all individuals and races of individuals on Planet Earth and elsewhere. Basically and scientifically, all individuals of a race of people are THE SAME NATURAL KIND. The word KIND is a variant of the word KIN as in KINDRED. Therefore, all persons of a race of individuals are RELATIVES BY NATURE. The immediate relatives are the family and tribe, and the other relatives are the continuation of the ethnic race of the person or persons in focus. Of course, a person's kindred (past or present) is his or her BLOOD LINEAGE -- people with the same family and/or racial blood running in their veins. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

120. Listen to Reason! In Nature Science called NOONE, racial brothers and sisters do not call each other BROTHER AND SISTER, because: Spiritually, these words are unacceptable appellations because they have been discredited and likewise disgraced by CAIN (Cain was Abel's brother and Cain murdered Abel), JACOB (Jacob was Esau's brother and Jacob stole the heritage of Esau), and SET (Set was Osiris' brother and Set murdered Osiris), according to the annals of Religion and Mythology. Hence, Advocates of Noone (like the Science in this book) call each other KIN -- Kin Al, Kin Bo, Kin Su, or whatever the racial relative's name is. If a person of a different human race is also an advocate of Noone, he or she is called FRIEND instead of KIN. A RACE OF HUMAN BEINGS (or a race of any being) IS ONE BEING, and each individual of it is truly a part of it, according to THE RELATIVITY LAWS of Nature in The Nature of Nature. One individual of an ethnic race is only A PART, and all persons of that race are indeed THE WHOLE BEING (or the whole part), because ABSOLUTE NATURE is THE ONLY WHOLE BEING that can exist, since It is ALL. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE LAWS OF NATURE CONTINUED

121. Listen to Reason! THE PURPOSES OF KINDRED are: Origin as well as relativity, unity, life, inheritance, participation, and also identity by Nature. Hence, THE LAW OF KINDRED relates and vows: "If an individual transgresses (that is, breaches or breaks) a Law of Nature (does a wrong deed to self or someone else), and the transgressor himself or herself does not account for (pay the penalty for) the evil or transgression voluntarily or by force from others, the penalty for the transgression (because of origin, affinity, relativity, unity, life, inheritance, participation, identity by Nature) will fall upon THE KINDRED (a member or members of the family or ethnic race) of the law-breaker, the same way each time that conditions are the same and in accord with The Nature of Nature." And this is one reason why every responsible person existing should know The Laws of Nature and stand on his or her own merits (positive or negative) and stop trying to put the blame off on some other innocent person, because you are doing your own kind and kindred (your own family or your own ethnic race or both) great harm and disservice, when you fail to account for your own wrongnesses to others. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

122. Listen to Reason! If the wrongness is done to self or your family by you yourself, the penalty for it falls upon you yourself or your family. If the breach of Natural Law is done to some other member or members of your own ethnic race by you yourself, the penalty for it falls upon you yourself or your family. If the breach of Natural Law by you is done to a member or members of an ethnic race other than your own, the penalty will fall upon you yourself, your

THE LAWS OF NATURE CONTINUED

family, or your ethnic race by The Laws of Nature and their enforcement via their balance-of-powers processes. THE KINDRED LAW OF NATURE pertains to all individuals, races of individuals, colors of individuals, and creeds of individuals. THE LAW OF KINDRED (one of many Laws of Nature) may also be correctly called THE BLOOD-LINEAGE LAW OF NATURE or THE LAW OF BLOOD LINEAGE, meaning, of course, people of the same family and/or racial tree. So then, the adage that BLOOD IS THICKER THAN WATER is very true. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

123. Listen to Reason! The first example of the importance of Natural Law to peoples is THE LAW OF KINDRED BY NATURE already given, and the second example is THE PAIN-AND-PLEASURE LAW OF NATURE found in this paragraph. The purposes of pain and pleasure are: the exercise of opposites, balance of opposites and Nature in general, experience of opposites, gladness and sadness, and to balance each other. Irrational or fast living shortens life, prolongs suffering, and hastens death. THE LAW OF PAIN AND PLEASURE maintains and also swears: "Absolute Nature is The Supreme System of Balances, therefore, pain must be offset (balanced) by pleasure and pleasure must be offset (balanced off) by pain, hence, the more pain one endures the greater will be his pleasure (or the greater has been his pleasure) and the more pleasure one enjoys the greater will be his pain (or the greater has been his or her pain and suffering) in keeping with the purposes of pain and pleasure, the same way each time that conditions are the same, and in accord with The Nature of Nature." Now apply The Kindred (or Blood-lineage) Law to The Pain-and-Pleasure Law and you will further see why everyone should

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE LAWS OF NATURE CONTINUED

know, accept, and practice The Laws of Nature to the best of his and her knowledge and abilities. Penalties for persons as well as things are like water, they do not rest until indeed they eventually find Nature's level and balance, then also like water, they are then satisfied to rest in law and order of Existence. In other words: The Laws of Nature must be eventually satisfied, absolutely, in accord with Nature's BALANCE OF POWERS. The Opposites-God Opposeidon helps in the balancing processes and manifestations of The Opposites in Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

124. Listen to Reason! To apply The Blood-lineage (or Kindred) Law of Nature to The Pain-and-Pleasure Law means -- if a person experiences unnecessary pleasure (like pleasure of excessive sex, alcohol, drugs, or other excessive fun or folly), and the individual who experiences the excessive and unneeded pleasure does not pay the penalty for it directly himself or herself, someone of his kind (same as kindred) will eventually pay, according to The Laws of Nature, because: A member of a species (like a member of an ethnic race) is part of the whole, for the whole being (that whole part of Nature) is every member of that species. Therefore, when a member (a part of the whole) does something (positive or negative), it is a reflection on and related to the whole part, and thereby the whole is responsible, UNTIL DEFINITELY THAT TRANSGRESSIVE PART IS BALANCED OFF, either by the deviating and transgressive part suffering the consequences of his or her own act or fate (The Laws of Nature) passing it on to the whole or another member or members thereof. So, Reader and Listener, you should now see clearly that your activities, and behavior (if negative) can cause your own kind (family and racial kindred) much misery and hardship, if

THE LAWS OF NATURE CONTINUED

you are negative enough to practice wrongnesses intentionally or even unintentionally. The Laws of Nature are effective and binding on each and every individual and all species (all ethnic races) of persons and things. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

125. Listen to Reason! To apply the Pain-and-Pleasure Law of Nature to The Blood-Lineage (Kindred) Law means: Unneeded, unnatural, and excessive fun and pleasure are transgressions of The Laws of Nature, because they bring some things together (such as the use of drugs for dope and sex organs to other than sex organs) that do not belong together, and cause imbalance between the opposites, especially PAIN and PLEASURE. Moreover, too much fun and pleasure cause the indulgent person to do other evils and wrongnesses that may be very suppressive and harmful or hurtful to others as well as self, and these excessive fun transgressions must be paid for, as built in The Laws of Nature and in accord with The Laws of Nature. And consequently, the ultimate victim of transgression will be and must be THE TRANSGRESSOR HIMSELF OR HERSELF OR SOME OTHER MEMBER OR MEMBERS OF THE TRANSGRESSOR'S BLOOD LINEAGE (kindred). For after all, indeed THE ONLY GUILTY ONE is THE SPECIES who did the law-breaking, beginning with THE ACTUAL MEMBER who erred. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

126. Listen to Reason! The laws of Nature are traits, features, characteristics, and standards of Nature intermingled and interwoven and interfused into a maze of organized systems that keep order and balance in Nature in time and cycle and vacuum. One law is united with and interdependent upon the others who together form a cycle -- a network of

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE LAWS OF NATURE CONTINUED

natural laws working with Time and energy to accomplish and complete a circular change or a circle of circular changes in Nature. The Laws of Nature are SUPREME to all other laws and all other laws are TRANSGRESSIVE THEMSELVES unless they are designed to conform to, fulfil, and satisfy The Laws of Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

127. Listen to Reason! As we get closer to the end of this topic, let this Scribe further clarify THE PRINCIPLES OF NATURAL LAW. But first, let him say this: The two Laws of Nature [The Blood-Lineage (kindred) Law and The Pain-and-Pleasure Law] given in this topic are CENTRAL-CORE LAWS, so meaning, they are most important laws that other natural and active laws should be composed upon and around, because The Laws of KINDRED and THE OPPOSITES (pain and pleasure) are THE CENTER-CORE OF NATURAL LAW for Human Beings, for they determine the fate of individuals and races of individuals. Now back to the principles of NATURAL LAW. The Writer repeats: THE LAW OF a person, place, or thing is THE NATURE OF that person, place, or thing, and THE NATURE OF is THE PURPOSE OF (and vice versa) its existence by Nature. Therefore, out of the purposes of by Nature comes THE LAW OF. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

128. Listen to Reason! What makes LAW what it is, is CONSISTENCY and CONSTANCY (sameness and firmness), that is, ALWAYS the same action, reaction, stop-action, or non-action by a person or thing when given the same conditions in Nature and be firm the same way under the same conditions, constantly. Two examples are: Water will ALWAYS run until it balances itself off in the equilibrium of Nature, and an object will ALWAYS sink in water until it displaces its own

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE LAWS OF NATURE CONTINUED

weight in that water. Also, if a thing or condition, value or quality, ability or capacity, principle or standard truly can last FOREVER or alternate uniformly FOREVER, that is indeed LAW. For example -- Nature (Space, Matter, and Time) is ETERNAL, and Nature alternates its Opposites (Cosmos and Chaos) FOREVER, hence, THIS IS LAW. ALWAYS the same penalty for the same transgression or crime (taking into consideration repeats of the same transgression) and ALWAYS the same degree of suffering for the same degree of transgression (but more severe with each repeat) are definitely LAW. People can minimize their pains and sufferings by minimizing their violations of The Laws of Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

129. Listen to Reason! Subsequently, Laws of Nature are determined by INSTINCT and REASON, including INSPIRATION and REVELATION, and, as usual, inspiration and revelation must always be checked out by SOUND RIGHT REASON to the best of the lawmaker's knowledge and ability for rationality and also practicality in accord with The Nature of Nature. This Scribe (the Writer of this book) is a Nature Lawgiver because he is a Nature Lawmaker BY NATURE AND REASON. Laws and rules of Natures are saviors and liberators, because they (together with their enforcement) save order plus decorum and liberate guidance and results, since they tell us what is expected of us as law-abiding citizens of a society and of The World and tell us what to expect if we violate the law. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

130. Listen to Reason! The best citizen in The World is a Citizen of Absolute Nature, because A NATURE CITIZEN is a law and order citizen -- one who promulgates The Law and Or-

THE LAWS OF NATURE CONTINUED

der of Almighty Nature in alliance and allegiance. Some people might ask: "Does the Writer of this book consider the laws he is making to be Laws of Nature or man-made laws?" It is true that the answer is 'BOTH,' meaning, from the human and physical standpoint, the laws given by AFROO OONOO (the physical Writer of this book) are MAN-MADE LAWS, and man-made laws are also called positive laws by some societies, but from the mental and spiritual standpoint, the laws made by Afroo Oonoo (pronounced AF-ROO OO-NOO) are NATURAL LAWS, also called Laws of Nature. Furthermore, this Writer indeed is qualified and authorized to make Laws of Nature by NOO-POOH (Sound Right Reason) because he is A NATURAL AND A RATIONAL, meaning, born to work with Nature and by Nature and Reason, and thereby has the insight and ability needed to find and compose Laws of Nature by help of Space, Matter, and Time. Moreover, when man-made laws and their enforcements fail to reward or punish a person or persons, equivalent (or equal) to the reward or punishment that Natural Law demands for the benefaction or transgression, in Its own way and also time, Nature Itself makes up the difference by completing the reward of the benefactor or the punishment of the transgressor. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

131. Listen to Reason! Consequently, since saviors and also liberators have been mentioned in this topic, this Reporter of Nine News would like to make this point at this junction of these writings: Some believers in the World of Religion are taught to expect THE WORLD LIBERATOR, and other believers are taught to expect THE RETURN OF THE SAVIOR, and according to religious history, he would never return as The Savior but as The Liberator instead, because a savior in Religion is one who offers himself up as a sacrificial lamb

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE LAWS OF NATURE CONTINUED

for the transgressions, iniquities, wrong-doings, evils, and sins of others (the guilty), but The Liberator in Spiritual Science is one who helps liberate peoples from ADVERSE FORCES. To put it another way: A WORLD LIBERATOR IS A CREATOR AND DESTROYER COMBINED -- One who helps destroy ADVERSE FORCES like slavery in all of its forms, racial oppression, destructive habits, false teachings, blind belief, superstitions, nature ignorance, falsehoods, deception, misrepresentation, no representation, disease, hunger, inequality, injustice, disorder, confusion, division, misunderstanding, false or no definition and false or no identity of persons, places, and things; and as a creator, The Liberator replaces whatever he destroys, and replaces it with something better. The point is this -- THE CYCLE OF THE SAVIOR has passed; so now it is time for THE CYCLE OF THE LIBERATOR, according to The Laws and Cycles of Omniscient Nature. THE SAVIOR WAS LOGOS (The Second Emanation of The One Supreme Being), and THE LIBERATOR IS NOUS (The First Emanation of The One Eternal Supreme Being) by The Laws and Cycles of Almighty and Also Absolute Nature, as promised by The Forces and Powers of Nature and predicted by The Ancients and Sages of Antiquity. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

THE OPPOSITES OF NATURE BY REASON

- # 132. Listen to Reason! The One Supreme Being is and exists on THE OPPOSITES OF NATURE called SPACE (Infinite Nothingness known as Vacuum) and MATTER (Infinite Somethingness), and during the existence of The Universes, the other opposites in Nature also become realities obviously, such as the positive and negative, male and female, darkness and lightness, hotness and coldness, upwardness and downwardness, life

THE OPPOSITES OF NATURE CONTINUED

and death, north and south, east and west, the living and dead, Sun and Moon, rightness and wrongness, goodness and evilness, beginning and ending, first and last, order and chaos, and so on. Manifestations of The Opposites of Nature and in Nature are what cause circular growth, circular movement, and circular changes in the Matter of Nature by help of The Laws of Nature and Time and Space along with The Brain Noots in Eternal-Infinite Matter. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

133. Listen to Reason! Scientifically, the basis of knowledge, understanding, and wisdom is The Opposites of Nature, because: All things that are most important to be known concern The Opposites and their manifestations -- like happiness and sadness, pleasure and pain, love and hate, knowledge and ignorance -- like all other opposites, are best defined and distinguished and best for peoples when THE POSITIVE OPPOSITES and The Laws of Nature IN THE POSITIVE are in POWER AND RULE for better instead of worse. Literally, the word OPPOSITE means OPPOSING SITE, but actually it means OPPOSING PLACE OR THING as in COUNTERPART -- the negative image of a person or thing on one hand and the positive image on the other. The Opposites are also BALANCERS in Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

134. Listen to Reason! When the Negative Opposites of Nature are in season and control and rule plus power, qualities and standards and values of Matter and Its energies deteriorate very slowly but surely and steadily, until such time when persons and things get so weak in justice and morals and structures that the foundation of The Universe itself is threatened, then the Summer Season of The Universes

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE OPPOSITES OF NATURE CONTINUED

arises and the Winter Season of the same scientifically revolves away, like Religion revolves into NOONE -- The Science of The Mental Resurrection. The Sun of our Solar System and The Moon of our Planet Earth are OPPOSITES in Nature and by Nature, because one (The Sun) represents the living and life, and the other (The Moon) represents death and the dead. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 135. Listen to Reason! The Moon has been in summit power and rule for the past and last six thousand years, and this period of descending time is known in Universe Science as THE MOON CYCLE of Orb Earth, and by The Moon representing death and the dead is why the last six thousand years have been increasingly rife with growing suffering, violence, and death, and great deterioration in morals, moral qualities and values, and justice. NOOPOOH (pronounced NOO-POO) and ZOOPOOH (pronounced ZOO-POO) are NATURE OPPOSITES. NoopooH is The One who rules by Positive Reason, Positive Knowledge, and The Laws of Nature in The Positive, and ZoopooH is just THE OPPOSITE; ZoopooH keeps peoples in mental darkness so they (ZoopooH) can rule by ignorance of the downtrodden and oppressed. NoopooH (Nous in the American English Dictionary) and ZoopooH (Zeus in the same dictionary) are both singular in name but plural in power and purpose. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

THE SCIENCES OF NATURE BY REASON

- # 136. Listen to Reason! THE ETYMOLOGICAL (original and also true) meaning of the word SCIENCE IS KNOWLEDGE AND KNOWING. TRUTH IS KNOWLEDGE AND VICE VERSA AND KNOWLEDGE IS CORRECT INFORMATION. Some important and sensible questions

THE SCIENCES OF NATURE CONTINUED

about Creation and Nature and the persons and things thereof that people seek answers to can be correctly answered by and with sufficient evidence, ample experience, or successful experimentation, but answers to other questions can not be experienced personally, and must thereby be satisfactorily answered by other means or additional means, if a society or world of peoples is to be in law and order and unconfused in knowledge instead of being confused in ignorance. Therefore, scientifically speaking, CORRECT INFORMATION (knowledge) can be classified into THREE CATEGORIES, namely: (1) PROOF INFORMATION, (2) REASON INFORMATION, and (3) PROOF-REASON INFORMATION. Proof information is information based upon the physical finding or physical proof available and can be verified by experience, evidence, or experimentation or any combination of these processes. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

137. Listen to Reason! Reason information is information based upon Sound Right Reason (which includes inspiration and revelation) and can be verified by investigation and examination of all possibilities and the use of the elimination process. Proof-Reason information is information based upon physical findings and other evidence, examples, Reason, experience, parallels, inspiration, and revelation and can be verified by the same methods used for proof information and reason information. However, like everything else, inspiration and revelation themselves must always be checked out by Sound Right Reason for authenticity (genuineness) and reasonability. Of course, knowledge and ignorance are OPPOSITES, just as truth and falsehood, rightness and wrongness, intelligence and stupidity are opposites. So, a person has the option of deciding which side he or she will strive to

THE SCIENCES OF NATURE CONTINUED

be on and stay on, and having an intelligently open mind indeed will help you know which is which and help you make the right choice. Moreover, the choice is between REALITY AND DELUSION, and likewise, REASON AND DECEPTION. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

138. Listen to Reason! Nonetheless, SOUND RIGHT REASON IS THE KEY to the correctness of all three categories of correct information, because: All correct information must indeed thoroughly and completely PASS THE TEST OF SOUND RIGHT REASON, and that is, being mentally checked out by THE BEST MIND without having pieces of the truth puzzle that do not neatly fit into the puzzle of knowledge. To put it another way -- without Sound Right Reason, one would not really know that correct information is correct. Sound Right Reason (NoopooH, Nine-Reason, Positive Reason, Ascending Reason, as well as The Best Mind) uses all practical means possible (including investigation, examination, parallels, geometric figures, evidence, examples, experience, inspiration, revelation, and experimentation when possible) in order to reach binding conclusions. SOUND RIGHT REASON (by definition) is Nine-Ether Mind, concentrated-profound-rational thoughts, and irrefutable conclusions in The Science of Natural Law and Order, inspiration and revelation, knowledge, understanding, and wisdom called INTELLIGENCE AND INTELLECT. Sound Right Reason is NOOPOOH (The Original Source of Science) and NoopooH is plural in power and purpose. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

139. Listen to Reason! This Writer repeats: Truth is knowledge (and vice versa) and knowledge is correct information, and correct information is SCIENCE in words of power and al-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE SCIENCES OF NATURE CONTINUED

so mentality. Unlike the word RELIGION, the etymological meaning of the word SCIENCE is KNOWLEDGE and TO KNOW. SCIENCE DEALS WITH REALITY AND REASON. Philosophical Science (Ethereal Science like this information called Noone) also covers what is known as INSPIRATION and REVELATION and likewise what is known as THE SUPERNATURAL as well as all sciences and degrees of sciences. But in Ethereal Science like Noone (of which this book is part), inspiration and revelation are attributes of Reason and The Supernatural is simply a higher or highest form or degree of The Natural instead of something apart from or above The Natural, because Nature Science (Universe Science) maintains that every person and place and thing existing is a part of Eternal Nature. Nature Science and Universe Science are the same, except that Universe Science only applies during the time of the existence of The Universes, whereas Nature Science applies at all times, that is, during The Summer Cycle of Existence (The Cycle of The Universes) and The Winter Cycle of Existence (The Cycle of Primordial Chaos). This Book is NOONE, and Noone (in Universe Language) is Philosophical and Ethereal Science -- The Science of SOUND RIGHT REASON, positive knowledge, clear understanding, and growing wisdom. Nature Science (Nature Knowledge) in The Positive and the practice of it are THE KEY to survival and well-being. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

140. Listen to Reason! Unlike Religion, NOONE IS NATURE-AND-UNIVERSE SCIENCE PLUS REASON. Religion in general is the last evolutionary stage of Ethereal Science, and this means that all Religion is Science which has evolved to the lowest point or degree in which its philosophy can still be called SCIENCE. Positive Science is knowledge, understand-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE SCIENCES OF NATURE CONTINUED

ing, and wisdom in The Positive. In addition to the other reasons given, by use of the word POSITIVE in Nature Science is meant -- in keeping with The Best Intelligence for the time at hand in accord with The Laws of Nature for the Cycle at hand. SCIENCE FOLLOWS THE LINE OF REASON. KNOWLEDGE is correct information which ORIGINATES FROM THE LINE OF REASON, and INTELLIGENCE IS THE LINE OF REASON aided by mother wit, instinct, inspiration, and whatever else comes natural, including revelation. INSPIRATION and REVELATION are EXTRA INSIGHTS OF REASON given by Spirit Beings who themselves are forms and various degrees of REASON. Reason is Intelligence and Intellect and BEST MIND. Original Spirit Beings go all the way back to Original Creation, therefore, They were indeed there when it all happened, and thereby know about all things that occurred since then; and this is why They can give us THE PAST as in this Science known as NOONE in LAWS-OF-NATURE UNITY and cooperation with NoopooH, The Resurrector of The Mental Dead and Nature in General. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 141. Listen to Reason! There are basically TWO SIDES to science, namely: THE PROVEN (facts, knowledge, truth) and THE UNPROVEN (theory, belief, conjecture, opinion). Religion Science fits into THE BELIEF CATEGORY, and Noone Science of Nature fits into THE KNOWLEDGE CLASSIFICATION, and here is why -- KNOWLEDGE IS CORRECT INFORMATION, and correct information is information which has been proven to be true by experience, experimentation, examples, evidence, or Reason or any combination of these factors, and NOONE offers this proof. Moreover, Noone is The Science that makes reasonable sense from start to finish, as far as finish is practical, because there is no end to the Knowledge of Nature Science.

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE SCIENCES OF NATURE CONTINUED

One trouble with Religion Science is -- it give all praise and credit to THE ABSTRACT (the unknown, the unseen) and none to THE CONCRETE (the known, the seen), although surely The Concrete is the base and foundation of The Abstract, and this means that Religion is A SCIENCE OF IMBALANCE, because it recognizes one opposite without respecting the other. Also, in most cases, Religion Science recognizes and honors the male principles without likewise giving proper credit to the female powers -- The Mother of All. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

142. Listen to Reason! Like in the case of origins (beginnings), one can not be there in the flesh in the past when and where the event took place or the being began thousands or millions of years ago; so in this case, the best line of Reason possible has to be followed, helped by The Ethereal Forces (Spirit Beings) of Nature within, who were existing and there at the time of the event or beginning of the being or organism. As already indicated, Reason Knowledge or Reason Science and inspiration plus revelation are called REASON INFORMATION. And Right Reason and Reasoning at any given point on The Smat Circle of Order are THE BEST MIND that can exist at that point on The Circle, and the information given by It is THE BEST INFORMATION for that given time and season. Knowledge is THE SCIENCE of correct information; practice of knowledge is THE ART. Reason is THE SCIENCE of finding knowledge and recognizing it when seen or heard. Let it be remembered always and let it be known! ✓

143. Listen to Reason! The Science Noone is proven information, reason information, and proven-reason information combined in various ways and means. Noone is the results of

THE SCIENCES OF NATURE CONTINUED

Sound Right Reason, and a sketch of Noone is this book of Ascending Scientific Knowledge. But beliefs of Religionists do not include Sound Right Reason and defy those who follow The Line of Reason. Yet, Religion is what it is suppose to be -- the last evolutionary stage of Ethereal Science. Some people may ask: "How does one know whose reasoning or what reasoning is right." The mark of knowledge (truth) in reasoning is the fact that all pieces and parts of the knowledge puzzle fit neatly into place and make reasonable and common sense. To put it another way: REASONING is SOUND and RIGHT when no one can find a better-reasonable-scientific answer or solution that makes rational sense for the question asked or the problem confronted, after all the sensible and reasonable questions about the issue have been answered properly and satisfactorily. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

144. Listen to Reason! Like everything existing, science evolves toward better or worse. But The Cycle Evolution itself is steady deterioration of persons, places, and things, and not improvement thereof, as some people would have others believe. Therefore, THE FOUR MAJOR ETHEREAL SCIENCES of Nature of different levels and degrees which all peoples on Planet Earth must be most concerned with and about at this time are PANTHEISM, RELIGION, NOONE, and NOPONOONE, and these four sciences are discussed further over in these writings (parts six and seven of this volume). And Noone, being The Original Science of The Universes, includes all sciences of knowledge, understanding, and wisdom. Hence, Noone in its fullness is The Science of Sciences -- The Pioneer of Science. Science (knowledge) is THE PHILOSOPHY OF REASON. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE PERSONALITIES OF NATURE BY REASON

145. Listen to Reason! Of course, the word PERSONALITY in the English Language alludes to one's personal moods and also mental disposition as well as certain traits that distinguish one person from another. In other words, personality is a person's individual and personal ways and means of relating to other persons, places, and things. Absolute Nature, as The One Supreme Being, has A DUAL PERSONALITY, and each of these two personalities is flexible and changeable, that is, the disposition of each personality and the nature of each gradually alter for better or worse with the changing times. One personality is THE OPPOSITE of the other, and they neither exist at the same time nor in the same cycle, except The Circle-Cycle of The Smat Circle of Order. The top half of The Circle of Order is the time zone in which exists the congenial and peaceful Personality of Absolute Nature, and in the bottom half of the same circle exists the incongenial and warlike Personality of Almighty Nature among and within Its persons and organisms, including Its Spirit Organisms called Spirit Beings and Spirit Systems. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

146. Listen to Reason! The name of THE FIRST PERSONALITY is NOOPOOH (pronounced NOO-POO), and is no coincidence that THE LETTERS-NUMBER of NOOPOO is NUMBER 9 this way -- in the American English Language, N is the 14th letter of the English Alphabet, O is the 15th, and P is the 16th, and $N14 + O15 + O15 + P16 + O15 + O15 = NOOPOO\ 90$, and $9 + 0 = 9$ which is THE SINGLE-DIGIT NUMBER of the name NOOPOO. And take note that The Perfection of The Heavenly Personality takes place at POINT 9 NORTH (tip-top) of The Order Circle -- see figures two, four, five, six, and seven in part two of this book. The H at the end of the word NoopooH is added, be-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE PERSONALITIES OF NATURE CONTINUED

cause: The name NoopooH must be spelled in ODD letters, plus the fact that the H stands for the 9-HALF of The Smat Circle of Order which is The (H)eavenly (H)alf. The name NoopooH must be spelled in AN ODD NUMBER OF LETTERS (like 3, 5, 7 or 9), because the digit 9 is ODD like The One Supreme Being is ONE and ODD. The letter H at the end of the name NoopooH is silent and should always be CAPITALIZED, because it is SYMBOLIC. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

147. Listen to Reason! The name of THE SECOND PERSONALITY of Absolute-Almighty Nature is ZOOPOOH (pronounced ZOO-POO), and it is no coincidence that THE LETTERS-NUMBER of ZOOPOO is NUMBER 3 like this -- as explained in the preceding paragraph, in the American English Dictionary, Z is the 26th letter of the English Alphabet, O is the 15th, and P is the 16th letter, and $226 + 015 + 015 + P16 + 015 + 015 = ZOOPOO$ 102, and $10 + 2 = 12$, and $1 + 2 = 3$ which is THE SINGLE-DIGIT NUMBER of the name ZOOPOO. And take note that The Perfection of The Hellish Personality occurs at POINT 3 SOUTH (rock bottom) of The Circle of Order -- see figures two, four, five, six, and seven again in part two of this presentation. The H at the end of the word and name ZoopooH is added to parallel and balance the H at the end of the word and name NoopooH, plus the fact that the H at the end of ZoopooH stands for the 6- or HEX-HALF of The Smat Circle of Order which is The (H)ellish (H)alf. The letter H at the end of ZoopooH is silent and should always be CAPITALIZED, because it is SYMBOLIC. Of course, the two personalities are OPPOSITES in the manifestations of Eternal Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

148. Listen to Reason! When going toward perfection (mov-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE PERSONALITIES OF NATURE CONTINUED

ing counterclockwise as always for The Smat Circle of Order in Cycles), The Nature of The Personality involed intensifies, but becomes less and less concentrated when it is declining from that perfection. Therefore, The Personality of The One Supreme Being is always changing for better or worse in the persons of Its creatures, offsprings, organisms, also spirits, and things. The two personalities are opposites and do not exist at the same time as RULERS. The Personalities of Human Beings change indeed for better or worse too, as people grow toward their maturity and decline from maturity in THEIR LIFE CYCLE and THEIR DEATH CYCLE too as SPIRITS who possessed them while the people were living. NoopooH and Noone put peoples on their way toward PERFECTION OF THE NOV-ENARY (Nine) PERSONALITY in the top half of The Smat Circle of Order. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

THE NUTRITION IN NATURE BY REASON

149. Listen to Reason! As this Herald of Fine-Nine News and Positive Tidings close out part one of these writings with this topic on nourishing the body, he wishes to remind the Reader and Listener to the Reader of this volume-report that this whole book is nutrition for the mind and spirit. We all know about the proverb -- YOU ARE WHAT YOU EAT -- and there are lots of truth in this adage. So then, if a person eats lots of animal flesh and animal products, he or she will actively have lots of animal nature within himself or herself. And by the same deduction, if one eats lots of vegetables and vegetation products, he or she will be of that peaceful nature. Then, of course, these facts presuppose that ALL PEOPLES SHOULD BE VEGETARIANS and rightly so. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE NUTRITION IN NATURE CONTINUED

150. Listen to Reason! However, although being a vegetarian is an affirmative and positive position, there are problems as a whole. In the first place, if everyone on Planet Earth right now quit eating animal flesh and animal products as we know them, many of us in well-fed societies presently (in the not too distant future) would starve to death, because it would be too difficult (if not impossible) trying to feed billions of peoples with vegetation only. Therefore, this Writer will not promulgate something that is not conducive to the survival of all, that is, a philosophy which does not give everyone a chance for survival. This Advocate of survival and better living must maintain facts of life that, if realized overnight, all adherents conforming to the right practice of it would survive in peace and well-being. Yet and although, Being a vegetarian means being a healthier person and a less-prone-to-violence person. Those who are vegetarians are doing a helpful and healthful practice. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

151. Listen to Reason! Another reason why this Scribe does not openly and publicly promulgate VEGETARIANISM is this: At birth or during gestation of a person in his mother's womb, he or she is possessed by A SPIRIT BEING (or Spirit Beings) of one kind or another who will help the person control or decontrol his or her life from birth until death, unless displaced by some other Spirit Force; and this means that Spirit Beings partake of what people eat. But, since some Spirit Beings are too powerful in their make-up (their composition) to live within flesh-and-blood beings without destroying the bodies of the flesh-and-blood beings, these most powerful Spirits must get their subsistence (their nutrition) otherwise, and that subsistence as nutrition for

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE NUTRITION IN NATURE CONTINUED

Spirits requires BLOOD, because Spirit Beings have NO LIFE LIQUID of their own, and the killing of animals for food and survival purposes helps satisfy this need and requirement for Spirits, because the animals spill and shed BLOOD. So then, if this animal bloodshed stops, not only would people start to starve in greater numbers than already starving, but Spirit Beings would begin to starve also, and thereby, they would increase their demands for blood on Human Beings by causing people to fight and kill each other even more than they are already doing. So, this is another reason why it is in the best interest of all peoples that this Reporter of Nine News does not advocate vegetarianism, although it is more healthful and moral than eating animals. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

152. Listen to Reason! However, animals should be sacrificed for food purposes only, unless there be so many of a kind that they cause serious problems and imbalance in Nature, and thereby must be balanced off. The Nine News is this: As THE CENTER BRAINS of The Suns of The Universes indeed awaken with GROWING NINE-REASON and awaken the Centers of other Universe Orbs, more and more Nine-Ether Energy and less and less Six-Ether Energy for The Universes and the persons and things thereof will happen. Human Beings and Spirit Beings alike will need less and less energies to the brains and bodies from foodstuffs as Universe Orbs increase their emanations called NINE-ETHER and NINE-REASON ENERGIES. To put it another way: SPIRIT BEINGS ARE MINDS, and it is so that the stronger those Minds become (lifewise) with NINE MENTALITY the less support (sacrifices) from people killing each other and animals they will need. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE NUTRITION IN NATURE CONTINUED

153. Listen to Reason! Another thing, we all now live at a time (the rock-bottom part of The Smat Circle of Order) where and when animals eat animals by Nature like CARNIVORES that are meat-eating animals of Planet Earth; and this means that it is meat-eating time NOW, because it does not happen in the top half of The Circle of Order. However, Human Beings do not have to follow the habits of lower animals, because people have the potential for being more intelligent with their way of thinking and their manner of behavior. Nonetheless, the conduct of all active beings (flesh or spirit) is toward the pattern of survival and well-being, to the best of their knowledge and abilities, and how well they do survive depends on the time and cycle. And how well they survive also depends upon THE DEGREE of their knowledge, understanding, and wisdom, and the quality and quantity of their mental and physical abilities. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

154. Listen to Reason! Of course, the prevention method is the method for avoiding and coping with something undesirable before it happens. But, if it has happened already or is unavoidable, then one should do the most intelligent (the most reasonable) thing to cope with what has occurred already or what is going to occur. Reincarnation of Spirit Beings have indeed happened already to each and everyone and will continue to occur, but being controlled more by Negative Forces of Nature within rather than by Positive Forces can be avoided by having and practicing POSITIVE INTENTIONS, POSITIVE REASONING, POSITIVE SPEECH, POSITIVE CONDUCT, and POSITIVE NUTRITION. We all live in a world of survival for the fittest; therefore, the fitter one is, mentally, chemically, ethically, spiritually, and physically, the better is

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE NUTRITION IN NATURE CONTINUED

his or her chance for survival and well-being. SPICY AND GOOD-TASTING FOODSTUFFS ARE PLEASURE, and they are usually more harmful to the health of a person than bland and less tasty foods. And remember too, what the Writer stated in the topic -- THE LAWS OF NATURE BY REASON -- that excessive pleasure begets pain and suffering; and EXCESSIVE FOOD PLEASURE IS NO EXCEPTION for the balancing Powers of Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

155. Listen to Reason! The Writer repeats: Spirit Beings partake (share) what people eat, because many of them are indeed incarnate within people. Therefore, purification and cleansing processes (as with SULPHUR or TURPENTINE) by the persons inhabited, help strengthen the powers of The Positive Spirits and lessen the forces of The Negative Ones. Turpentine (used externally) is fine for soreness, pimples, and other disorders on the surface of the skin, applied by patting it on instead of rubbing it on, and never put turpentine on a raw wound or open sore. Negative Spirit Beings take full advantage of weaknesses of peoples, mentally, ethically, ethnically, ethereally (spiritually), chemically, and physically. In the case of The Ethiopian Race, Leviathan (The Spirits who rule) sends lesser and submissive spirits to help keep members of The Black Race down in The World and under other human races while aiding our oppressors with the higher and aggressive spirits, and this means that members of The African Race (The Black Race, The Kinky-Haired Race) are under AN EVIL-SPIRITUAL SPELL spun by THE NEGATIVE and EVOLUTIONARY FORCES OF NATURE, but knowing and practicing NATURE KNOWLEDGE, SPIRIT-PURIFICATION PROCESSES, and RIGHT NUTRITION will help us Ethiopians-by-Race solve this problem and others. Let it be remembered always and let it be known.

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE NUTRITION IN NATURE CONTINUED

156. Listen to Reason! And these facts about Spirit Beings mean that Human Beings are only as smart BY CHOICE as Sprit Beings make us or let us be. The phrase "BY CHOICE" in the preceding sentence means this: The person, persons, or race of persons that THE RULING SPIRITS CHOOSE to be smarter and wiser (mentally or physically or both) will be smarter or smartest BY SPIRIT CHOICE, although the person, persons, or race of persons NOT chosen to be smarter or smartest may be smarter BY NATURE than any of those chosen BY THE SPIRITS OF NATURE. But POSITIVE NATURE KNOWLEDGE, SPIRIT-PURIFICATION PROCESSES, and RIGHT NUTRITION, if practiced correctly, plus the fact that the Moon Cycle is over, will help balance and equalize the injustices and unfair conditions that FAVORITISM BY SPIRITS creates between and among peoples everywhere that Peoples and Spirits exist in Nature. The Moon Cycle WAS A NATURAL for BLIND BELIEF, BAD HABITS, and other DIABOLICAL ACTIVITIES. But Time, together with energy and effort, changes things for better or worse, and now is the time for better now that The Moon Cycle has terminated. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

157. Listen to Reason! Of course, the necessities of life are FOOD, CLOTHING, and SHELTER. As for shelter, big cities should be decentralized by people moving to areas of the immediate countryside where there are few people or no people. As for clothing, styles and fashions are gimmicks, designed to make the poor poorer and the rich richer. A wise person wears the clothes he or she owns until they get too big, too small, or too worn. What counts in clothing is that they be neat and clean on the person who wears them and also healthfully comfortable. But, if and when one does have to buy or

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE NUTRITION IN NATURE CONTINUED

purchase clothing, there is nothing wrong with him or her buying clothes that are in style or fashion, provided the style or vogue is decent and appropriate. As far as losing weight is concerned, the proper way to lose weight and keep the weight off is by eating less food, particularly fattening food, and take quality vitamins (including one-a-day vitamins), instead of trying to burn off the stored-up energy with exercise. Exercise is very helpful and healthful in moderation, but any thing can be overdone. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

158. Listen to Reason! Too much exercise will eventually cause depreciation problems. Except for some athletes, a person should exercise just enough to keep the muscles toned and the other functioning parts nimble and loose and strong. The sciences of nutrition and exercise are very vital in the maintenance of health and vitality for peoples everywhere, and every medical practitioner (doctor) and nurse should be a specialist in nutrition and exercise as the primary and necessary qualification of their profession, because: What people eat and drink for food and pleasure can maintain fine health or destroy it. PROPER NUTRITION AND APPROPRIATE EXERCISE ARE THE KEY TO QUALITY HEALTH, especially before any serious malady or ailment occurs. Use the prevention processes, because, after the malady or illness happens, you may need serious medical treatment to get back to the health track. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

159. Listen to Reason! Clean and fresh water is the best drink in The World for fine health, and the best place to get it is from the clean-fresh-running water-spring itself, from the best that grocery stores have to offer in spring

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE NUTRITION IN NATURE CONTINUED

water, or purify it yourself with a purifying processor. It is true that most city water is polluted with impurities and degenerating chemicals used in the so-called purification process which purifies the water somewhat one way and pollutes it another way. Fine vitamins are like pure water for the health. A quality one-a-day synthetic vitamin is better than nothing at all in supplementing and helping to balance the diet, but nothing is like THE SUBSTANCES of the vitamin-carrying foods themselves going through the digestive system and intestinal tract known as THE ALIMENTARY CANAL. But it is not always easy to obtain the right amount of vitamins and minerals by way of food itself, then so goes the one-a-day vitamin as food supplements. Of course, additional vitamins needed can be bought separately at various stores like supermarkets, drugstores, and herbal health stores, if needed. Vegetables and meats (including sea food) should indeed be eaten with drops of liquid on them like lemon juice or vinegar and with roots like garlic or onions whenever practical and feasible, because seasoners like these roots and other herbs help keep the physical person purified and also strengthened, while NOONE (The Science of Nature Knowledge) cleans and clears the mental person. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

160. Listen to Reason! Usually, the less pleasure one gets from eating food the better it is for quality health, and remember The Law of Nature about pain and pleasure given in this part under the caption called "The Laws of Nature by Reason." For controlling sugar content in the blood, GRAPEFRUIT is excellent. However, some people have problems with grapefruit, because it is very strong in ACID, but the acid is what makes the juice of grapefruit so effective for cut-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE NUTRITION IN NATURE CONTINUED

ting cholesterol in the blood vessels and reducing fat. An individual has to find out for himself or herself when and how to use grapefruit without having serious problems. You might have to adulterate it with water or mix it with other fruit juice or juices. Of course, eating the natural grapefruit itself is the best way to consume it for health's sake without additives. And do not forget, like an apple every day, an ASPIRIN every other day might keep the doctor away. But, since aspirin is hard on the stomach, it is reasonable that a person should have food in the stomach when taking aspirin, although it may be just one you take at a time to help cut cholesterol and aid the heart. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

161. Listen to Reason! Consequently, when this Writer develops too much EYE PRESSURE or TIRED EYES from too much eye activity, SOMETIMES COLD WATER from the facet applied to his eyes with a face cloth or towel several times at one time is more beneficial for too much eye pressure than eye drops, although eye drops are good for red eyes and tired eyes. Normally cold water is very soothing to tired eyes and tends to reduce built up pressure. But, of course, cold water does not satisfy the need of eyes that require eyeglasses. Old home remedies used by our Ancestors of The Ethiopian Race and other forerunners are still among the best treatments for common ailments and illnesses even today. Since you are what you eat, accord to the adage, then you should eat what you want to be -- if one eats HEALTHFULLY, he or she will be HEALTHY. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

162. Listen to Reason! But in today's industrial and commercial medicine, doctors and pharmacists dissuade and dis-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE NUTRITION IN NATURE CONTINUED

courage people from using home remedies, such as taking a little SUBLIMED SULPHUR (internally) mixed with a little or small amount of sugarcane syrup (or molasses) as A LAXATIVE or PURGATIVE (purifier of body and spirit) as often as it feels safe to do so and taking three drops of RECTIFIED TURPENTINE (internally) in a little orange or mixed-fruit juice three times a week as AN ANTI-SORENESS, ANTI-GAS, and ANTI-DEMON-SPIRIT NEUTRALIZER. At the time of this writing, on most labels of sulphur and turpentine sold at the drugstore is the warning: do not ingest (or take) internally, although the sulphur label might read SUBLIMED and the turpentine label may read RECTIFIED. Both SUBLIMED and RECTIFIED mean REFINED or PURIFIED. This Writer keeps a small wide-mouth jar (half full or more) of GUM or PURE SPIRITS OF TURPENTINE in each room of his house (out of sight) as a symbol of opposition to demons, spells, and other evils which might be spun by The Negative Forces of Nature who are adverse to The Ethiopian Race and the positive members thereof and therein. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 163. Listen to Reason! This Troubleshooter (the physical writer of this book) for law and order and justice by Nature knows how to safely use these chemicals (sulphur and turpentine) internally as remedies for the problems (pimples, impurities, gas, soreness, demons) mentioned or implied in this topic, and he does use them, but he can not advise and prescribe these remedies (chemicals) for the Reader and Listener to the Reader of this volume, because he is not A LEGAL MEDICAL PRACTITIONER (a legal medical doctor). However, further information and the advice are this: Like everyone else existing, your person (you yourself) needs purifying

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE NUTRITION IN NATURE CONTINUED

from time to time, mentally, spiritually, and physically, and NOONE (The Science of Knowledge in this book) will help purify you mentally; whatever you can find out about purifying chemicals and safely do, will help you spiritually, and the herbs and vegetation and the juices thereof mentioned in this presentation plus those you learn about further and also safely use, will help you physically. The Ethiopian Race needs all the help we can get in our struggle to justice and equality and well-being. And finally, the physical body (or alimentary canal) needs A CATHARSIS (an effective intestine and stomach-wash laxative like CITRATE OF MAGNESIA) every five (5) to seven (7) weeks at least, if not more often. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

PART TWO

THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER BY REASON

164. Listen to Reason! The word SMAT is THE ACRONYM (the first letters of the words) of the phrase -- SPACE, MATTER, AND TIME. Therefore, The Smat Circle of Order means: The Space, Matter, and Time Circle of Order. Many people have asked and many are still asking: "If God created The World and Man just six thousand years ago or just six millions of years ago for that matter, where was he and what was he doing for an eternity in the past?" Together with other information reported in this volume, this part of this book answers that question. But first, let the Writer explain -- In Universe Science, the common name or appellation of The One Supreme Being is not referred to as GOD but as NATURE

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER CONTINUED

(The Existence and All) from the standpoint of Noone written in the English Language, for there are MANY GODS but only one, One Supreme Being -- Infinite-Unique-Eternal-Almighty-Absolute Nature. When someone starts talking to this Messenger of Sound Right Reason about GOD, he stops the person right then and there, and ask him or her what God is he or she speaking of -- The Sun-God, Earth-God, Moon-God, Underworld-God, The Sea-God (who is member and part of the Earth-God) or what God? Because, there are MANY GODS. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

165. Listen to Reason! If one speaks of THE OVER-ALL GOD or THE GOD IN GENERAL, he or she speaks of THE WORLD SOUL who is THE SOUL OF THE ONE SUPREME BEING -- THE ALL-IN-ALL (Almighty Nature) -- Infinite in all directions, Eternal and Absolute. Of course, The Soul of The One Supreme Being is THE NATURE OF NATURE as explained in the presentation called INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE. The One Supreme Being as a whole is IMPERSONAL and IMPARTIAL, therefore, it be The Gods and Goddesses of The One Supreme Being who possess and practice individual personality and partiality, that is to say, favoritism and discrimination in an unequal and partial manner, from the standpoint of CONTROLLING SPIRIT. Let it be remembered always and let it be known.

166. Listen to Reason! The point is this: When people converse on their God of their Religion, they indeed speak of A SPECIFIC GOD (one or more of The Gods of Antiquity) whether they know it or not, because, as stated already, the word God is NOT A NAME, it is A TITLE. So, one has to name The God, unless he is referring to the etymological (original) meaning of the word God which is GHOST and GHOSTHOOD -- an-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER CONTINUED

other way of saying GHOST-GOD -- but even GHOST is A SPECIFIC GOD as the title GHOST-GOD implies. So then, if a person belongs to a religion, he or she should know or find out for sure which one or more of The Gods of Antiquity his or her Religion represents BY NAME, because the true meaning of the name will identify and define the God and his Goddess by Nature. The One Supreme Being (Eternal Nature) alternates Itself as The Smat Circle of Order (Cosmos) at one time and The Smat Circle of Chaos (Disorder) at another time. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

167. Listen to Reason! The word God AS A TITLE does mean A BOSS or THE BOSS as well as SUPERNATURAL POWER, depending on how it is used. For example, if the use of the word refers to an individual God such as The Sun-God, Earth-God, or Moon-God, it means A BOSS WITH SUPERNATURAL POWER, but, if the word refers to The One Supreme Being who is The Smat Circle of Cosmos, then the word God means THE BOSS WITH SUPERNATURAL POWER, as it is interpreted in the English Language. Since we are on the subject of GODHOOD, let the Penman inject this note: According to the adage -- CLEANLINESS IS NEXT TO GODLINESS -- but this Scribe says that CLEANLINESS IS A PART OF GODLINESS, because Godliness is Intelligence, and Intelligence is doing things in a clear, clean, and reasonable manner. When this Messenger of Resurrection News refers to Nature by the word God or The God, of course, he means THE GOD OF GODS. THE ANGELS OF GOD (to use a religionist term) are The Gods and Goddesses of Eternal-Unique Nature, The One Supreme Being. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

168. Listen to Reason! The One Supreme Being (Infinite-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER CONTINUED

Eternal-Unique Nature) exists as Universes at one time and as Chaos at another time. Of course, The Universes of Nature are ORDER also called COSMOS, and Chaos is DISORDER also referred to as PRIMORDIAL CHAOS. The purpose for The All-in-All existing as Universe Order one half of Time (as explained in this book) is to manifest The Opposites in Nature and of Nature in a clear and emphatic manner after billions of years of CHAOS. The purpose of The One Supreme Being existing as Primordial Chaos the other half of Time (as explained in this volume) is to regain strength and renewal energies and powers for producing new and young Universes again after billions of years of ORDER. The One Supreme Being is indeed The Smat Circle of Order who is Nature Unlimited in every sense of the word. The Smat Circle of Order is All Space, All Matter, and All Time during the Existence of The Countless Universes of Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 169. Listen to Reason! In Nature Science (The Biography of The One Supreme Being), The Circle (The Ball) is the symbol of order and perfection in Matter and Nature in general. So, The One Supreme Being assumes the forms and figures of balls and circles in Its orderly manifestations of The Opposites known as The Universes and their offsprings. Every person, place, and thing exist on circles -- EACH BEING'S OWN CIRCLE OF LIMITATIONS and THE CIRCLE OF ENDLESSNESS which is THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER and THE SMAT CIRCLE OF CHOAS COMBINED - and each being's limitation circle is the reason why a living being stops growing, although he, she, or it still has access to the same nutriments as before the growth stoppage. When organism reaches the top of its FORMULA CIRCLE, it stops

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER CONTINUED

growing because: It has reached the limits to which its formula can expand without becoming something else or ceasing to exist as a specific entity or a living organism. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

170. Listen to Reason! THE ONLY BEING who exists on a real straight line and a real circle without any limitation is THE ONE SUPREME BEING, because Absolute Nature is Infinite in all directions and Eternal. All other beings are parts of The One Supreme Being and thereby limited, because they run out of expansion formula or existence time (or both) as an individual entity. Yet, all beings are ONE BEING known as Absolute-Unique Nature, The One Supreme Being Who is The Smat Circle of Order during the existence time of The Universes. Not only do all organisms live on a formula circle of self, but also on The Infinite Formula Circle which includes all organisms and every person, place, and thing existing, and that Circle is called THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

171. Listen to Reason! There are TWO CIRCLES OF SMAT, and namely, THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER (or Cosmos) and THE SMAT CIRCLE OF CHAOS (or Disorder), and these two existence circles alternate existing. When The One Supreme Being exists in order, that is to say, as Universes, All Existence (Absolute Nature) is called THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER in circle terms, and when The One Supreme Being exists as Primordial Chaos, meaning, in a primary state of Space, Matter, and Time without discernible figures and forms, ALL EXISTENCE is called THE SMAT CIRCLE OF CHAOS in the circle terms of Nature Science. Remember, however, The One Supreme Being is organized at all times and follows an orderly sequence and

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER CONTINUED

course of organization, even when It is not in order of apparent forms, and information about The Smat Circle of Chaos in part eight of this book will show this to be correct, but in this part of these writings, the Writer emphasizes The Smat Circle of Order, The Circle that manifests The Opposites in Nature in the form of Universes and their products and offsprings. The two Circles of Smat exist at opposite times. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

172. Listen to Reason! The Circles of Smat are The Circles of All Existence. All Existence is all of Absolute Nature, and Absolute Nature is naturally The One Supreme Being. Only one or the other of the two Circles of Smat exists at a time and only one point or degree of one of The Circles exists at a time, and that one point is ALL EXISTENCE (All of Nature) making a one degree circular change. The Writer shows the whole circle (or all points and degrees on The Circle) at the same time just to show the Reader the contour of a complete circular change in Nature by forms and figures. THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER is a circle of circular changes in Nature by forms and figures. In addition, The Smat Circle of Order is a circle of circular changes by Nature, OF SEVEN HUNDRED AND TWENTY DEGREES, that start at one point (point 3' south -- see figure six in this part of this presentation) on The Circle of Existence, moves counterclockwise degree by degree, and completes the perimeter of The Circle, back at the same point or degree from whence it began. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

173. Listen to Reason! The foregoing definition statement of The Smat Circle of Order means that all Matter in general is constantly changing for better or worse by help of Space

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER CONTINUED

and Matter and Time and The Laws of Nature, and it indeed changes in a circular manner which eventually completes a circle of circular changes, and this happens to every person and place plus thing that exist, but the Writer uses existence of THE HUMAN BEING for the best example of analyzing, explaining, and describing the words and works of The One Supreme Being called *Eternal-Absolute Nature*, and he does do this by use of geometric figures, numbers, human-forms, and their parts through description and explanation. The human-form illustrations are in future presentations of NOONE, The Science of the past, present, and future. This Writer does repeat that The Smat Circle of Order is INFINITE, but It exists ONLY ONE DEGREE AT A TIME, and that one degree is ALL OF NATURE making a one-degree circular change in all Matter of Nature. And the Writer reminds you: The letter S in the word SMAT stands for Space, the letter M for Matter, the letter A for And, and the letter T stands for Time. Of course, the outlines (or silhouettes) of Universe Orbs like stars, planets, and satellites are BALL-CIRCLES. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

THE FIGURES OF NATURE BY REASON

174. Listen to Reason! During The Summer Cycle of Existence (the time of order in forms), The One Supreme Being exists in and as discernible forms and figures as persons and places and things, and by extension, also known as Universes of Nature. A male and female of persons and things represent A UNIVERSE or what is necessary to exist in order on a continuous basis, because: The male and female are opposites in Nature, and they form a circle of existence, a circle of circular changes, and a circuit of reproduction or procrea-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

tion which provides them with continuity of form existence. The male and female being opposites means that they can discern and experience all other opposites of Nature and in Nature like A UNIVERSE and decide by Reason and The Laws of Nature by Reason what is right or wrong by help of Space, Matter, and Time and The Laws of Nature and their Cycles. The Smat Circle of Order is also called The Summer Cycle of Existence, because: This is the time that Matter of Nature develops organism-formulas and sprouts and grows forms and figures everywhere that is suitable for natural growths. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 175. Listen to Reason! FIGURE ONE, as it is demonstrated in this paragraph, is A CIRCLE; but unlike an ordinary 360-degree circle, this circle represents ALL EXISTENCE, that is,

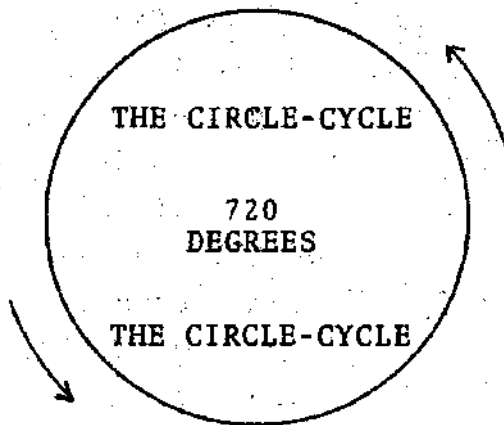


FIGURE ONE

THE CIRCLE-CYCLE OF SMAT

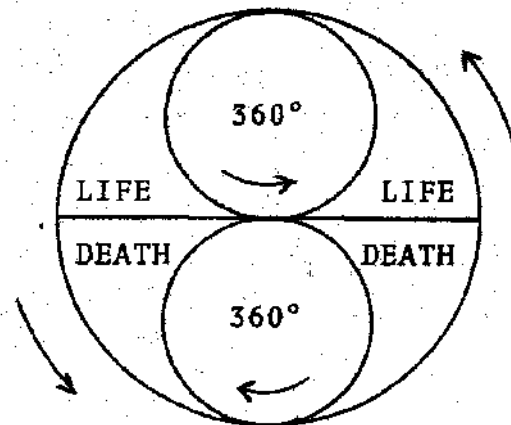


FIGURE TWO

THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER

All Space, All Matter, and All Time, because this is THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER (also see figure two in this paragraph) of Nature. The Smat Circle of Order maintains 720 degrees, because it includes THE ZONE OF LIFE and THE ZONE OF DEATH, as shown by figure two herein. But this life and this death

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

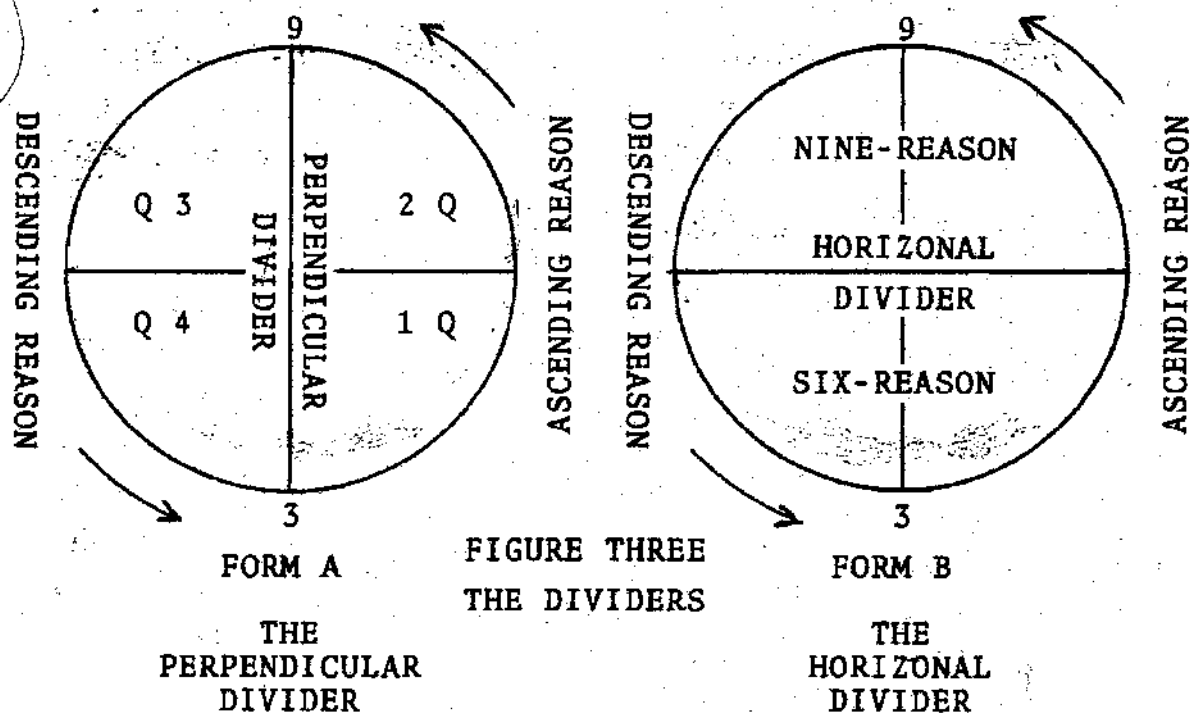
do not exist at the same time like life (life of death) and physical death do in the bottom half of The Circle of Order. To make it clearer and plainer -- during the time that life exists in the top half of The Smat Circle of Order, it is called SCIENTIFIC LIFE (life without death) or THE LIFE OF LIFE, and life in the bottom half of the same circle is indeed called DEATH LIFE (life with death) or THE LIFE OF DEATH because: Death must live in order to be active and rule the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

176. Listen to Reason! A complete circumference of any circle is A CIRCLE-CYCLE in Nature Science from the scientific standpoint of philosophy, therefore, a complete circle of circular changes by the Matter of Nature on The Circle of Smat is called THE 720-DEGREE CIRCLE-CYCLE OF ORDER for The Smat Circle of Order and THE 720-DEGREE CIRCLE-CYCLE OF CHAOS for The Smat Circle of Chaos shown in figures ten, eleven, twelve, and thirteen further ahead in this topic. As described earlier in this book, The Circles of Smat (of which The Smat Circle of Order is the formful one of the two) are circles of circular changes in ALL MATTER, and the changes start at one point or degree on The Circle and change in such way as to wind up right back at the starting point on The Circle after completing the perimeter of The Circle, making it a circle of circular changes by Nature and The Laws thereof. Only one of The Circles of Smat exist at a time, and only one degree of one of The Circles exists at a time, and that one degree is ALL making a one-degree circular change. The Smat Circle of CHAOS TURNS CLOCKWISE, and The Smat Circle of ORDER TURNS COUNTERCLOCKWISE (opposite to the hands of a clock) -- see geometric figures throughout

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

this topic for illustrations on The Circles of Smat. These two Big Circles are OPPOSITES and they alternate their existence by Time, Energy, and The Laws and Cycles of Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 177. Listen to Reason! The horizontal line of figure two in the foregoing information divides the Nature Zones of Life and Death. Life is like the Summer Season, and death is like the Winter Season, for life is warm and death is cold. Figure three in this paragraph shows a vertical line bisecting The Smat Circle of Order. This perpendicular divider separates the left side of The Circle from the right side, and as The Circle turns counterclockwise (opposite to the hands of a clock), the left side descends (comes downward)



and the right side ascends (goes upward); but remember, only one of the points of The Smat Circle exists at a time, and that one point or degree out of 720 degrees is ALL EXISTENCE

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

(All Nature) making a one-degree circular change by Nature in All Matter, All Space, and All Time. It takes one hundred thousand (100,000) consecutive years for the Matter of Nature to complete a one-degree circular change by Nature, but there are very many stages in that one degree. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

178. Listen to Reason! At this point and junction in this presentation, the Writer would like to emphasize: Once Time gets into hundreds of thousands and also millions of years concerning Order and Chaos in Nature, whether the years are doubled or tripled after that is of little importance, because -- what we all need to know and do and what really count anyway are the method and mode of process and progress in Nature, that is, The Principles of Absolute Nature and their demands on living beings, particularly Human Beings, because lower animals follow The Nature of Nature by natural instinct, but Human Beings have to make special effort in order to follow The Nature of Nature, intelligently. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

179. Listen to Reason! Under the topic entitled "THE REASONS OF NATURE BY REASON," this Messenger of NoopooH spoke of Nine-Reason and Six-Reason, Ascending Reason and Descending Reason in paragraphs 75 and 76. To make what he stated then clearer now, take a look at figure three in paragraph 177 (forms A and B), and you will see what the Writer means by two types for each kind of Reason. The two kinds of Reason are Nine-Reason and Six-Reason, and the two types of Reason are Ascending Reason and Descending Reason. In quarter four (4) of figure three (form A) is Six-Reason being pulled downward by Descending Reason of Six-Ether Mentality,

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

so this is ONE TYPE of Reason for THE SIX-REASON KIND. In quarter one (1) of figure three (form A which is verified by form B) is Six-Reason being pulled upward by Ascending Reason of Nine-Ether Mentality, so this is THE SECOND TYPE of Reason for THE SIX-REASON KIND. By the same logic, quarter two (2) shows Nine-Reason going upward by the pull of Ascending Reason of Nine-Ether Mentality, and this is ONE TYPE of Reason for THE NINE-REASON KIND. Quarter three (3) shows Nine-Reason going downward by the pull of Descending Reason of Six-Ether Mentality, and this is THE SECOND TYPE of Reason for THE NINE-REASON KIND. Hence, there are two types of Reason (Descending and Ascending) for each kind (Nine and Six) of Reason as illustrated by FIGURE THREE (forms A and also B). Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

180. Listen to Reason! Like The Circle, Reason is measured by degrees. SOUND RIGHT REASON IS ALWAYS THE SAME, except that It descends and ascends, decreases and increases. DESCENDING REASON (same as Decreasing Reason) on the left side of The Smat Circle of Order (see figure three again in this topic) is known as SIX-REASON (quarter 4) with its TAIL OF SIX-ETHER MENTALITY (quarter 3), and Ascending Reason (same as saying Increasing Reason) on the right side of the same circle is known as NINE-REASON (quarter 2) and its TAIL OF NINE-ETHER MENTALITY (quarter 1). Six and Nine are indeed OPPOSITES in Nature Science. Moreover, 6 is the reverse of 9, as the digits themselves verify, for 6 is 9 in death, according to the annals of Philosophical Science. And scientifically speaking, it is fact that Heaven and Hell are not special places somewhere in The Universe, because Heaven and Hell are states of condition; so whatever condition a person finds himself or herself in at any given time is his or her

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

own personal Heaven or Hell. One's personal and own racial Heaven can be enhanced by The Knowledge of Nature and Its Laws and practice of Nature Science. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

181. Listen to Reason! Nevertheless, since all Matter of Nature goes through a complete circular change every seventy two millions (72,000,000) of years, the state of condition in top half of The Circle of Order (see figure four in this paragraph) is called NOUS AND HEAVEN, because no animals exist during that time of thirty-six millions (36,000,000) of years and all Matter of Nature everywhere is in a state of SCIENTIFIC LIFE without death and its many sufferings. And, this is the time when all living beings on Planet Earth and

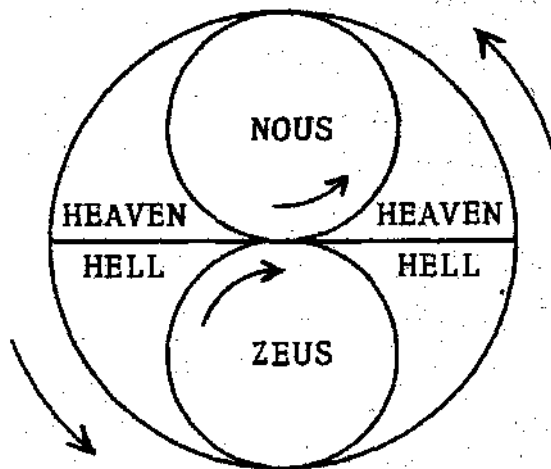


FIGURE FOUR
HEAVEN AND HELL

in The Universes everywhere are IN THE NINE STATE OF CONDITION CALLED HEAVEN, and NoopooH (The Original Powers of Nature) is The Prime Ruler. NOUS (NoopooH) is THE FIRST EMANATION (The Original and Primary Creative Forces) of The One Supreme Being called ETERNAL NATURE, and LOGOS (Zoo-pooH) is THE SECOND EMANATION (The Evolutionary and Secondary Creative Forces) of the same Being.

NOUS and LOGOS are Opposites Powers and Forces in Absolute Nature and are thereby Opposites of the same Being, Almighty-Absolute-Eternal Nature, Infinite in all directions. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

182. Listen to Reason! On the other hand, the state of con-

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

dition in the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order is indeed called ZEUS AND HELL, because monsters (human and animal), demons (human and spirit), dragons (animal and spirit), one-sided racists, and meat-eating animals exist during this time of thirty-six million (36,000,000) years, and death becomes a way of life, morally and spiritually speaking. But

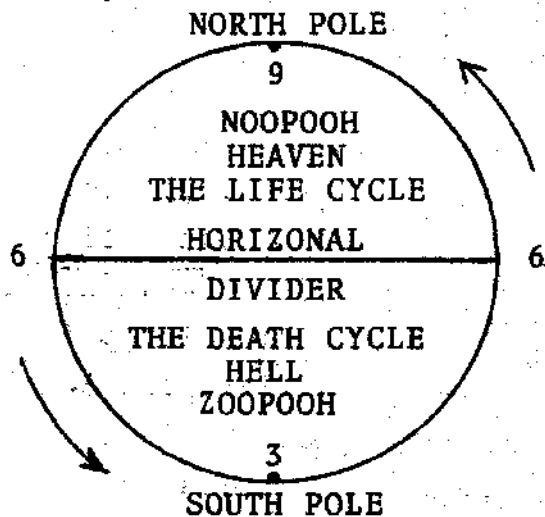


FIGURE FIVE
THE HORIZONTAL DIVIDER
OF
LIFE AND DEATH

remember, only one degree of The Circle of Order exists at a time, and this means, scientifically speaking, that Hell and Heaven for ALL (instead of individually) exist at OPPOSITE TIMES, and it also means that Planet Earth and the entire Universe (and by extension, all existence) are Hell at one time and Heaven at another time, depending upon whether it is the duration and domain of The Invigorating and Loving Life Cycle or The De-

generating and Hating Death Cycle (see figure five in this paragraph for the circle view). Like Life and Death, North and South are opposites in Nature Science. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

183. Listen to Reason! The proper and scientific name of The Reason-Energy NOUS (pronounced NOOS) shown in figure four is NOOPOOH (pronounced NOO-POO) and given in figure five of this topic; and it is true that NoopooH is THE PRIMARY CREATOR and THE ORIGINAL PRIME-MOVER in Infinite Nature. On the

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

other hand, the proper and scientific name of ZEUS (which is pronounced ZOOS) shown in figure four is ZOOPOOH (pronounced ZOO-POO) and given in figure five of this topic; and it is fact that ZoopooH is THE SECONDARY PRIME-MOVER and SECONDARY CREATOR in Eternal Nature as well as THE EVOLUTIONARY PROCESSOR during the fourth quarter of The Smat Circle of Order also called The One Supreme Being. See figures six and seven in this topic of part two of this book. Let it be remembered always and Let it be known!

184. Listen to Reason! NoopooH represents the top half of The Smat Circle of Order, that is, humanly speaking, from the navel upward, and ZoopooH represents the bottom half of the same circle, that is to say, from the navel downward. It is also true that NoopooH is The North Pole and Noll, philosophically speaking, and ZoopooH is The South Pole and Sex. Whereas NoopooH rules the top half of The Smat Circle of Order during the time of its existence, ZoopooH rules the bottom half which is NOW (at this writing) in existence and AT POINT 3 SOUTH as shown by figures three, five, six, and seven in this topic. Whereas ZoopooH is The Evolution Processor in Nature, NoopooH is The Mind Resurrectionist of The Mental Dead. Both NoopooH and ZoopooH are WORLD SOULS at OPPOSITE TIMES -- alternating every thirty-six millions of years. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

185. Listen to Reason! All geometric figures in this topic pertain to THE INFINITE SYSTEM and INFINITE ORGANISM Who is known as ETERNAL NATURE. Nature is The System of Systems and The Organism of Organisms. The beginning births of all original and primary beings take place in The East of Existence (see figure six in this paragraph) and do continue to

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

The West via The North, and this means that The Big Circle (The Smat Circle of Order) always turns counterclockwise, because the strong side (the right side) must always pull The Circle upward, when the time for upward movement comes, and that time comes every 72-million years. Furthermore and in

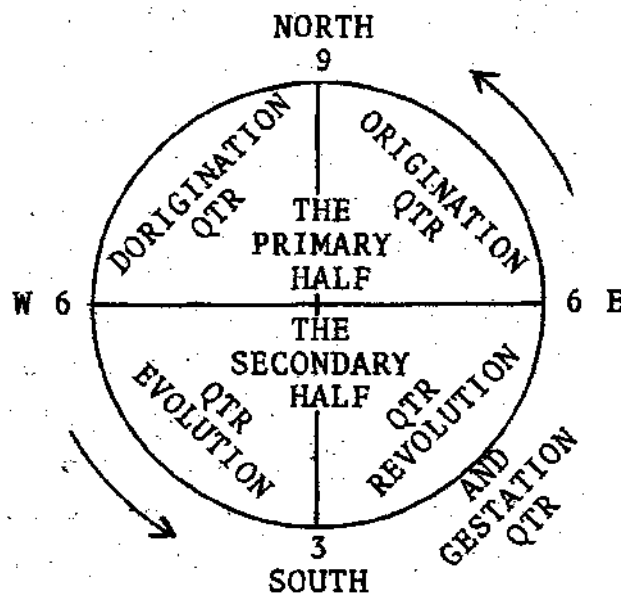


FIGURE SIX

QUARTERS, HALVES, AND DIRECTIONS

five, six, and seven of this topic) counterclockwise toward point nine (9) by way of point six (6). Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

fact, we all existing are in the process of the beginning of the upward in movement now (at the time of this writing), and NoopooH (The Influence of The Reason-Energy NoopooH via Noone) is THE PIONEER and MENTAL RESURRECTOR necessary for the rise in the standards, qualities, and values of Absolute Nature from ROCK BOTTOM (at point 3 in figures three,

- # 186. Listen to Reason! On the other hand, the beginning births of all evolutionary and secondary beings take place in The West of Existence (see figure six) and continue to The East by way of The South. The Secondary World is counter to The Primary World and is therefore opposite, but the two Worlds neither exist at the same time nor in the same season. At this writing and also at this time, All Existence (which includes all persons and all things) is AT POINT 3

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

SOUTH of The Secondary World of Absolute Nature (see figure six again in this paragraph). NOONE of Nature is The Knowledge of The Science of NATURES, NAMES, and NUMBERS. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

187. Listen to Reason! The Smat Circle of Order has four equal quarters, and quarter one (1) of The Smat Circle surely begins at point three (3) south and proceeds to point six (6) east counterclockwise (see figures six and seven in this topic). The first quarter (1) of The Circle is called GESTATION (as shown by figure six) when The Universes are just conceived and the Matter of Nature is pregnant with them. The beginning quarter (1) is where the embryo and fetus and all the various and different stages of gestation take place prior to the birth of The Universes. All other quarter ones (a repeat of 79 more), after the gestation quarter, are called REVOLUTION (see figures six and seven again in this topic of this message), and Revolution is the reverse of Evolution in Nature, as letter R at the beginning of the word Revolution indicates, and is also THE RESTORATION of persons and things back toward ORIGINATION and Original Beings. Quarter two (2) provides for the birth, growth, and maturity of all Original Beings and is known as ORIGINATION in the annals of Universe Science. When The Universes reach maturity at the tip-top of The Circle (point 9 north), they begin to decline mentally, physically, chemically, and spiritually, and all their products and offsprings together with them. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

188. Listen to Reason! This declination in All Existence is called DORIGINATION which is quarter three (3) of The Big Circle known as The Smat Circle of Order and is the reverse

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

and downward movement of The Smat Circle of Order from tip-top of existence, as the letter D at the beginning of the word Dorigination signifies -- see figure six and point 9 up north. The Universes begin to decline in standards, values, and qualities FROM POINT 9 NORTH because: They are getting

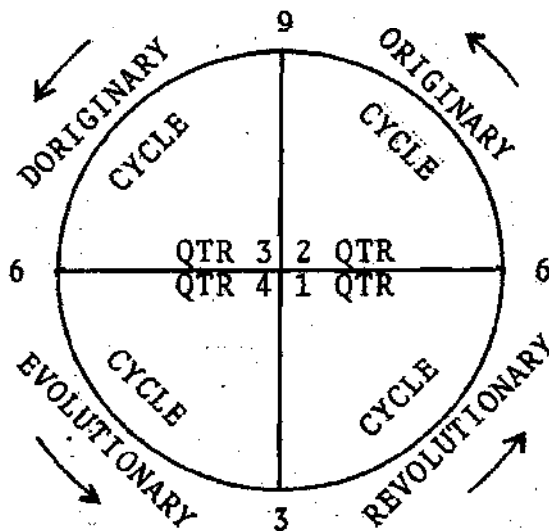


FIGURE SEVEN

THE FOUR QUARTERS
AND THEIR QUARTER CYCLES

is, quarter four (4) of The Smat Circle of Order, begins and lasts until POINT 3 SOUTH. Evolution, each time around, does mark THE BEGINNING OF MORTALS such as Ptahmind, Mankind, and lower animals plus perishable vegetation; furthermore, Evolution also marks THE BEGINNING OF DEATH AND THE DEAD. Mortals are those physical beings and spiritual beings who live a short time, as compared to the life span of The Original Spirit Gods and Goddesses, and then experience physical demise (death) or spiritual dissipation and disintegration. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

old and diminishing in power and strength and will need a time of semi-relaxation and rest for revitalization purposes, and The Laws of Nature (The Laws of The Opposites) provide them with this opportunity as time goes on. The Suns of The Universes SUFFER SCIENTIFIC DEATH AT POINT 6 WEST (see figures six in paragraph 185 and seven in this paragraph) moving counter-clockwise, and EVOLUTION, that

189. Listen to Reason! Notice in figures six and seven in

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

the preceding information that the four quarters (Origination, Dorigination, Evolution, and Revolution) are also four cycles (Originary, Doriginary, Evolutionary, and Revolutionary), and these four quarters and cycles divide the 720-degree Circle-Cycle of The Smat Circle of Order into four 180-degree equal time periods of 18-million years each. Figure eight in this paragraph shows the numbers sequence of The

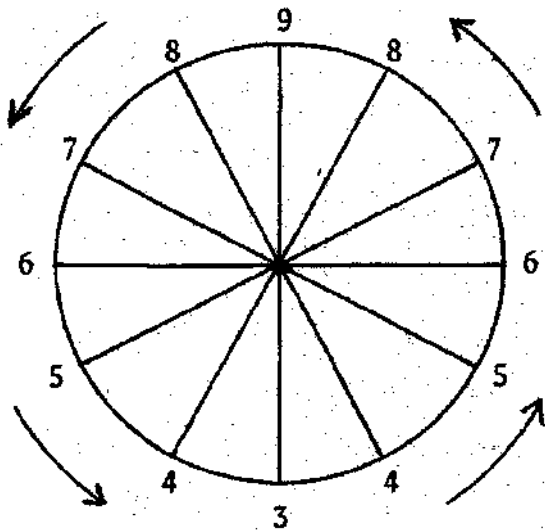


FIGURE EIGHT

THE NUMBERS SEQUENCE OF
THE CIRCLE OF ORDER

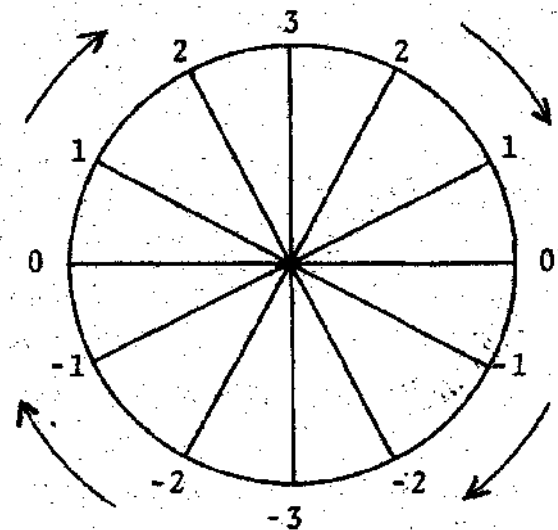


FIGURE NINE

THE NUMBERS SEQUENCE OF
THE CIRCLE OF CHAOS

Smat Circle of Order (also called The Smat Circle of Cosmos) and its digits indicate the strength of Natural Ether and Sound Right Reason in The Universes of Nature during the rotation of The Circle. Of course, The Cycle of Order and The Cycle of Chaos are OPPOSITE CYCLES of Eternal Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

190. Listen to Reason! Never forget, only one point or degree of one of The Circles of Smat exists at a time, and indeed that one degree is Nature in Its entirety making a one-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

degree circular change. Figure nine in the foregoing paragraph shows the numbers sequence of The Smat Circle of Chaos of Existence, and its digits indicate the thoroughness of disorder and disintegration that the Matter of Primordial Chaos be in during The Winter Cycle of Existence, also called The Death Cycle of Existence. Whereas the top half of The Circle of Order is known as The Summer Cycle of The Universes and The Life Cycle of The Universes, the bottom half is called The Winter Cycle of The Universes and likewise The Death Cycle of The Universes of Absolute Nature. The Cosmos Cycle and The Chaos Cycle COMBINED constitute THE CIRCLE OF ETERNITY -- see figure thirteen further ahead in this topic. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

191: Listen to Reason! Another thing the digits of The Circles of Smat represent is: The ratio of the circles' contour arcs, one to the other, in relations to the whole circle, showing that the contour arcs are right for making a perfect circle in accord with their numbers sequence. The Smat Circle of Order and The Smat Circle of Chaos work the same way or work by the same principles, except that The Chaos Circle turns clockwise (the turn of natural disorder), whereas The Order Circle turns and rotates counterclockwise (the turn of natural order), and of course, The Circle of Order functions in forms and figures, whereas The Circle of Chaos operates in formless Matter and relaxing and revitalizing activities. Each circle (see figures eight and nine in this topic) is The Circle of Smat, but they both are distinguished in words by calling one, THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER, and the other, THE SMAT CIRCLE OF CHAOS. The following information will show and briefly describe how one Circle of

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

Smat becomes the other Circle of Smat, when it is time for The Universes to disintegrate or come back into being. Of course, these two Natural Circles (Cosmos and Chaos) are OPPOSITES BY NATURE, for Absolute Nature is The System of Alternating Opposites, and eternally exists on OPPOSITES known as INFINITE SPACE and INFINITE MATTER. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

192. Listen to Reason! Again, remember, only one of The Circles of Smat exists at a time, and only one degree of one of The Circles exists at a time, and that one degree is All of Nature (All Existence) making a one-degree circular-matter change by help of Space and Time and The Laws of Nature. The Smat Circle of Order may also be called The Circle of Order or The Order Circle, and The Smat Circle of Chaos may also be called The Circle of Chaos or The Chaos Circle as shown in figures eight and nine in the foregoing information of this topic. The Numbers sequence for either circle begins at three (3) at bottom of The Order Circle and at the same point three (3) at top of The Chaos Circle (see figure ten in the following paragraph of this caption). Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

193. Listen to Reason! The cause of universe disintegration is the fact that The Universes of Nature, like all other living offsprings and organisms, eventually get too old and weak to maintain the standards, qualities, and values necessary for proper functions of their parts and systems needed for universe order, and They die a physical death and then decay. Of course, old age brings on deterioration, depreciation (via repeated functions), exhaustion, and also the disability or inability to recycle their energies pro-

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

perly for resiliency capacity (the ability to spring back to previous greater strength). And by similar or related rules of The Opposites, the cause of universe regeneration is the

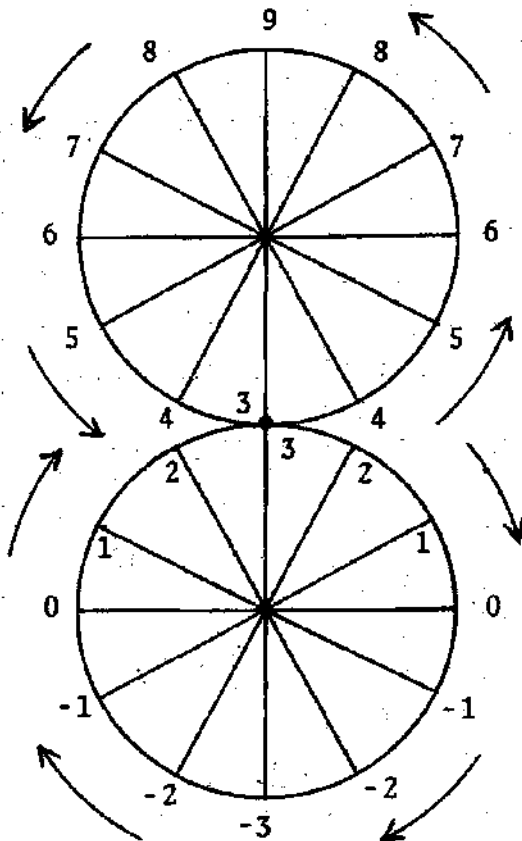


FIGURE TEN

AT TOP:
THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER

AT BOTTOM:
THE SMAT CIRCLE OF CHAOS

fact that: Since the purposes of universe disintegration are for all Matter of Nature to relax, rest, and regain full and complete chemical strength and purity for future mental, physical, and spiritual Universes, when those purposes are thoroughly and completely fulfilled and the appropriate cycle and time arrive for orderly existence, of course, the Matter of Absolute Nature (by help of Space, Time, and The Laws of Nature) sprouts and grows universes, again. Absolute Nature alternates Its existence every eighty (80) circle-cycles as The Smat Circle of Order at one time and The Smat Circle of Chaos at another time, and Infinite Nature has always existed this way, and Eternal Nature

will always exist that way, forever and ever. This part of this book answers the question: "What has The One Supreme Being been doing for an eternity in the past?" And it also answers the question -- "What will The One Supreme Being be doing for an eternity in the future of Existence?" The bot-

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

tom line is this: The past is the future and the future is the past, eternally. A CIRCLE-CYCLE of The Circles of Smat, as mentioned earlier in this paragraph, is 72-million years. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

194. Listen to Reason! Figures eleven and twelve shown in this paragraph are THE SEAL CIRCLES OF ORDER AND CHAOS. The Smat Circle of Order (same as The Smat Circle of Cosmos), as illustrated in figure eleven, is how The Order Circle looks when all available detailed information about The Cosmos and Its products and offsprings are summed up and sealed in with the proper colors for the outer contours and configurations

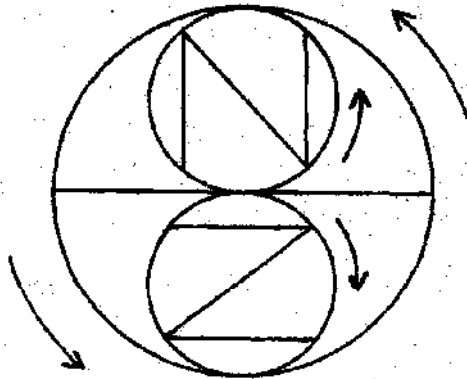


FIGURE ELEVEN
THE SEAL OF
THE SMAT CIRCLE OF COSMOS

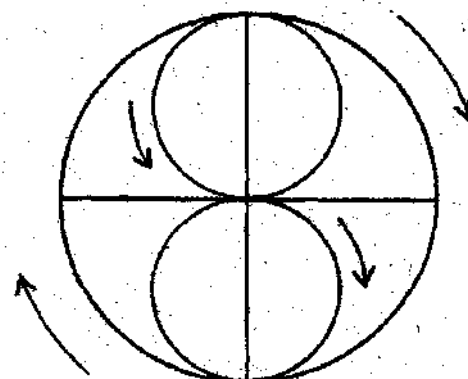


FIGURE TWELVE
THE SEAL OF
THE SMAT CIRCLE OF CHAOS

of The Circle. The colors for The Circles will be disclosed in future writings -- this volume is THE INTRODUCTION BOOK number ONE. The Smat Circle of Disorder (same as The Smat Circle of Chaos), as demonstrated in figure twelve of this paragraph, is how The Disorder Circle looks when all available detailed information about Primordial Chaos and Its activities are summed up and sealed in with the proper colors for the outer contours and configurations of The Circle. Of

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

course, the letter N on the smaller circle in the top half of The Circle of Order (see figure eleven) represents NOO-POOH (The Primary Creator and Mental Resurrector), and the letter Z on the circle in the bottom half of the Big Circle symbolizes ZOOPPOOH (The Secondary Creator and Evolution Processor). Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

195. Listen to Reason! The Cross on The Chaos Circle means indeed that The Universes of Eternal Nature HAVE FINALLY AND DEFINITELY DIED A PHYSICAL DEATH and have decayed and disintegrated (see The Cross in figure twelve of paragraph 194 of this topic). The Cross, in its various forms, is a symbol that goes back to the beginning of Evolution (approximately 18-million years ago), and it is a sign of Evolutionary and Astronomical Powers of The Dead used by all ethnic races of people down through the ages of Space, Matter, and Time. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

196. Listen to Reason! Figure thirteen in this paragraph

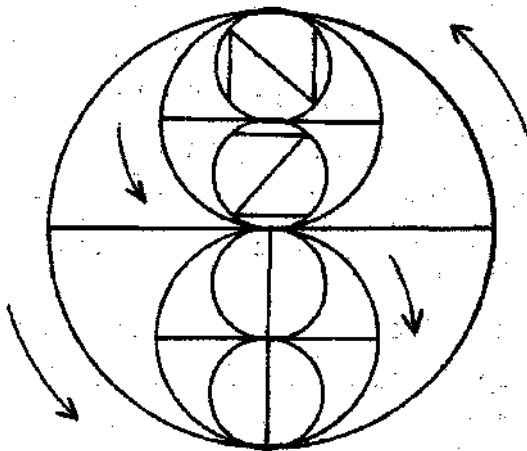


FIGURE THIRTEEN
THE ETERNAL SEAL OF
ETERNAL NATURE

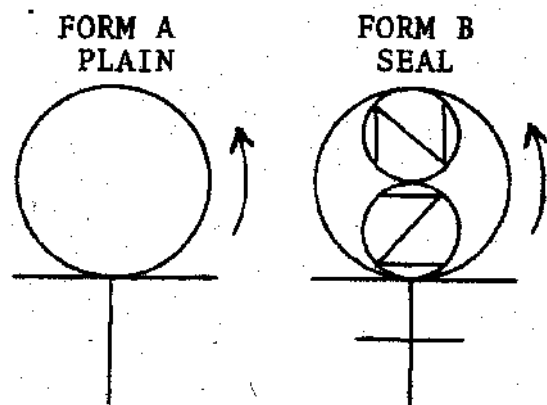


FIGURE FOURTEEN
THE ETHIOPIAN-EGYPTIAN
ANKH

reveals a view of THE ETERNAL SEAL OF ETERNAL NATURE, The One

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

Supreme Being. As stated at the very beginning of this book of knowledge and learning, THE ARROW MARKS inside and outside the geometric figures in this topic indicate the direction (clockwise or counterclockwise) the circles are revolving and rotating. In this Seal (The Eternal Seal, The Endless Circle, The Eternal Circle) exist all knowledge, all understanding, and all wisdom for all times, all seasons, and all cycles, and from this ULTIMATE SEAL comes THE EGYPTIAN and ETHIOPIAN ANKH. The top half of The Ultimate Seal is indeed the circle half, and the bottom half is surely the cross and T half, as shown by figures thirteen and fourteen. In figure thirteen, the biggest circle encompassing all other circles is fourteen hundred and forty (1440) degrees, because it contains The Smat Circle of Cosmos (720 degrees) and The Smat Circle of Chaos (720 degrees) and is, therefore, The Ultimate Circle of Existence and ENDLESSNESS, since one of the circles in it is ALWAYS AND CONTINUOUSLY existing and representing ALL -- one of the circles is either THE COSMOS or CHAOS. Form B Seal in figure fourteen is The Seal Version of The Ankh. The Ankh is a T-Cross with a full circle on top of the letter T in place of the top half of the vertical cross piece (see figure fourteen, where Form A Plain is located). Perfect circles are the perfection of forms and figures. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

197. Listen to Reason! The Ancestors of The Ethiopian Race used THE CIRCLE (the letter O -- the first letter of ORDER) atop the T of The Ankh to verify The Cosmos (or Order) of Absolute Nature, and The T (the first letter of the word TERMINATION) on bottom of The Ankh to confirm The Chaos (Disorder or Turmoil) of Absolute Nature, thereby, uniting and embracing all that there ever was, all that there now is,

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

course, the letter N on the smaller circle in the top half of The Circle of Order (see figure eleven) represents NOO-POOH (The Primary Creator and Mental Resurrector), and the letter Z on the circle in the bottom half of the Big Circle symbolizes ZOOPOOH (The Secondary Creator and Evolution Processor). Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

195. Listen to Reason! The Cross on The Chaos Circle means indeed that The Universes of Eternal Nature HAVE FINALLY AND DEFINITELY DIED A PHYSICAL DEATH and have decayed and disintegrated (see The Cross in figure twelve of paragraph 194 of this topic). The Cross, in its various forms, is a symbol that goes back to the beginning of Evolution (approximately 18-million years ago), and it is a sign of Evolutionary and Astronomical Powers of The Dead used by all ethnic races of people down through the ages of Space, Matter, and Time. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

196. Listen to Reason! Figure thirteen in this paragraph

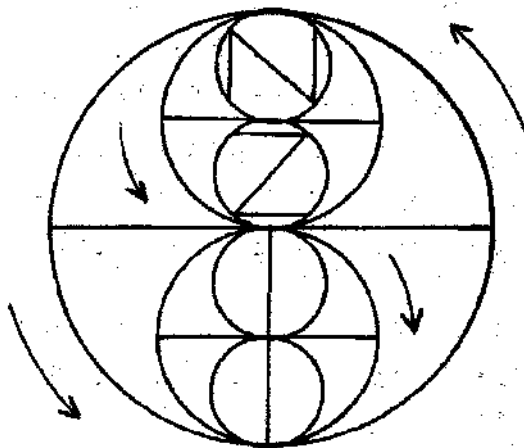


FIGURE THIRTEEN
THE ETERNAL SEAL OF
ETERNAL NATURE

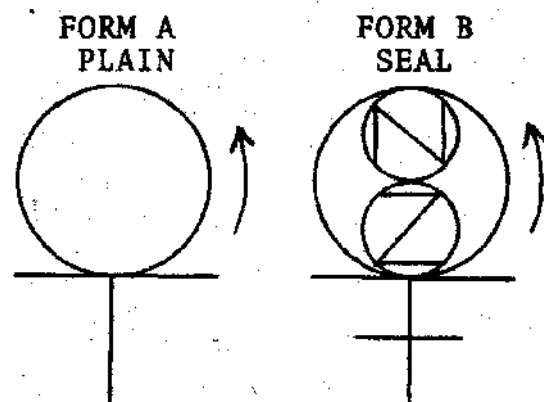


FIGURE FOURTEEN
THE ETHIOPIAN-EGYPTIAN
ANKH

reveals a view of THE ETERNAL SEAL OF ETERNAL NATURE, The One

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

and all that there will and can ever be. What is meant by the words 'ETERNAL SEAL' follows: Almighty-Eternal Nature alternates Its states of condition from Cosmos to Chaos and from Chaos to Cosmos, eternally, and the configurations in figure thirteen of this topic emblemize and SEAL this fact by SYMBOLISM. THE SMAT CIRCLE OF COSMOS always turns COUNTERCLOCKWISE. THE SMAT CIRCLE OF CHAOS always turns CLOCKWISE, and THE ETERNAL-UTLIMATE CIRCLE OF EXISTENCE always rotates COUNTERCLOCKWISE (the turn of natural order) is one reason why Eternal Nature even in Primordial Chaos is still ORGANIZED in time cycles, because the counterclockwise turn is the turn of ORGANIZATION in Nature Science and The All-in-All. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

198: Listen to Reason! Remember, The Uitimate Circle of Existence is simply the presentation of The Cosmos and Chaos Circles combined and sealed as ONE, ETERNALLY. As well as representing all knowledge, all understanding, and all wisdom for all cycles eternally, The Eternal Seal of Eternal Nature (see figure thirteen in this topic) likewise represents ALL POWERS and ALL ENERGIES, eternally. The figure of a Sun will be shown and analyzed in future writings. So, it suffices here to mention a few facts about The Suns, The Fire Powers and Powerhouses of The Universes. THE SUNS (The True Stars) of The Universes are The Controlling Gods of The Cosmos, because They produce all the universe light, life, and energy that keep The Universes of Nature in order of forms and systems by Laws of Nature. THE SUNS ARE SELF-CREATED, meaning, They formulated, developed, and grew themselves by way of Vacuum, Brain Noots, Nine-Reason, Matter, Time, and The Laws of Nature in their Cycles. THE SUNS ARE ALSO SELF-SUBSISTENT (provides for selves) by way of OSMOSIS (endosmo-

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

sis and exosmosis), meaning, They inhale spent energies and universe residue and exhale Natural Ether and Reason Energy. And to help perform all universe activities and help supply them energies, The Suns have what mundane scientists call FLOCCULI which help produce and strengthen their magnetic fields and ability to discern (like by antenna and radar) the needs of The Suns and sense what is going on in The Universes of The One Supreme Being known as Infinite-Eternal Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

199. Listen to Reason! In addition, The Suns of The Universes of Nature have NATURAL MEMBRANE-SENSORS WITHIN that work like NATURAL THERMOSTATS. When Natural Ether in the magnetic field of a Sun decreases in real strength and also degree to a point lower than the thermostat (sensor) setting by Laws of Nature, The Sun involved exhales more Natural and Mental Ether called PROMINENCE (by Mundane Scientists) and TONGUES OF FIRE (by Philosophers) into The Sun's magnetic field from THE OCEAN OF ETHER within The Sun that is already prepared for the purpose of bringing The Ether Strength of The Sun back up to par or sufficient level and degree in the magnetic field of The Sun. The atmosphere immediately surrounding the body of a Sun is called CHROMOSPHERE by mundane scientists; and the surface of The Sun, they name it THE PHOTOSPHERE. The Suns are Growers and Controllers of The Universes via Space, Matter, and Time plus The Laws and Cycles of Almighty Nature. THE ETERNAL SEAL OF INFINITE NATURE is THE ETERNAL CIRCLE OF ABSOLUTE NATURE -- the biggest and outside circle in figure thirteen of this caption. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

200. Listen to Reason! THE FLOCCULI on the surface of The

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

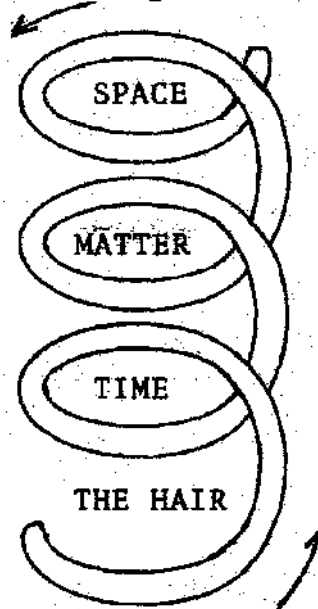
Sun are THE HAIR OF THE SUN, and it looks like spirals (or springs) as shown in figure fifteen of this paragraph. Figure fifteen shows a strand or grain of THE FLOCCULUS. The

9 in Original

9 in Original

9 in Original

THE POSITIVE



reverse for 6

reverse for 6

reverse for 6

THE NEGATIVE

FIGURE FIFTEEN

THE SOLENOID
THE ETHIOPIAN-RACE SYMBOL OF
ORIGINALITY, POWER, UNIQUENESS, AND IDENTITY

Ethiopian Race has KINKY HAIR, because we inherited our HAIR FLOCCULI from The Suns who grew The Universes by first, growing themselves. And the Writer repeats: THE SUNS ARE SELF-CREATED (self-grown) by help of Space and Time, The Laws and Cycles of Nature plus suitable conditions. The origin-number of The Ethiopian Race is Nine-Nine-Nine (999), and THE SOLENOID (see figure fifteen -- The Hair, The Solenoid, in this paragraph) as shown here is THREE NINES UNITED one atop the other. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

201. Listen to Reason! As is given, the top Nine symbolizes NINE IN ORIGINAL SPACE of The Universes; the center nine

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

represents NINE IN ORIGINAL MATTER of The Cosmos, and the bottom nine stands for NINE IN ORIGINAL TIME of The Circle of Order in The Positive, but, when The Nines are turned upside down or REVERSED, they become Six-Six-Six (666) -- Six in SECONDARY SPACE, Six in SECONDARY MATTER, and Six in SECONDARY TIME in The Negative of The Smat Circle of Order. Because of the facts in these paragraphs is one reason why Nature Science maintains that THE ETHIOPIAN RACE IS THE ORIGINAL ETHNIC RACE OF THE UNIVERSES. Therefore, THE SOLENOID (see figure fifteen again in these writings) IS THE SYMBOL OF ETHIOPIAN-RACE ORIGINALITY, POWER, UNIQUENESS, AND IDENTITY. THE NUMBER 999 (The Number of The Ethiopian-Race Positive Forces of Nature) constitutes The Powers in the top half of The Order Circle and is called NOOPOOH, and THE NUMBER 666 (The ALL-RACES Negative Forces of Nature) constitutes the Powers in the bottom half of the same circle and is indeed known as ZOOPOOH. So let it be remembered always and let it be known!

202. Listen to Reason! While on the ORIGIN of The Kinky Hair belonging to The Ethiopian Race, let this Scribe of Nine Writings known as NOONE disclose a few more facts about Kinky (Kingly) Hair. The word NUMBER is a variant of the word NUBIAN (or NUBA), and, of course, the word number refers to one or more of the numerical cipher and digits 0-1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9 used in the English Language. This Means that the cipher (0) and nine (9) digits were created by our Ethiopian-Race Ancestors on The Nile (Nine) River in Africa who called themselves by number-names in sequence for the first or given names, and the last or sir name being the same for all members. The main point here is this: Not only

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

did our Ancestors of The African Race create the cipher and numerals 0-1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9 linguistically, but all members of The Ethiopian Race actually grow these digits and cipher on our heads by Nature. Members of The Kinky-Haired Race, as proof of this claim, do this investigation: Comb your hair while leaning over a hand bowl or bathtub; you are not likely to see the cipher and all the nine digits at one combing, but you will most likely see one or more of them at each of your combings until you eventually see all of them one or more at a time. Of course, this examination depends upon whether any of your hair falls to the bowl or tub as you do comb it. Naturally growing THE NUMERALS (0 thru 9) makes us (The Ethiopian Race) The Numbers People of Culture and Planet Earth, and by extension, The Universes, and this is why our PROPER FIRST NAMES ARE NUMBERS (as individuals) and we can answer questions correctly by numbers as well as solve problems by numbers, appropriately. THE NUMBER-NAMING is in FUTURE ACTIVITIES. Here, the Writer only mentions the fact: that needs to be done, nation by nation for members of The Ethiopian Race, as we are resurrected from the Mental Dead. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

203. Listen to Reason! Another thing, THE ALPHABET of the English Language is NUBIAN created also but from the wonder structure of THE GREAT PYRAMID at Giza, Egypt, in Africa. To put it another way: THE ENGLISH ALPHABET is culturally THE PYRAMID ALPHABET of Nubian (Nuba) Ancestors of The Ethiopian Race. The Great Pyramid at Giza, Egypt, in Africa surely looks like this when looking at THE TOP of it from a viewpoint above The Pyramid (see figure sixteen in this topic as in this paragraph), mentally speaking, because the angles might not show well (or none at all) viewing The Great Pyra-

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

mid from an above position. What our African Ancestors did, is superimpose THE ASTRONOMICAL SQUARE AND THE ASTRONOMICAL CROSS (shown in figure seventeen of this paragraph) upon THE PYRAMID SQUARE AND THE PYRAMID CROSS (pictured in figure sixteen). Of course they superimposed one upon the other, LINGUISTICALLY and MATHEMATICALLY, as on paper. What makes a square THE PYRAMID SQUARE is THE PYRAMID CROSS also called

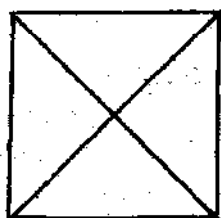


FIGURE SIXTEEN
THE PYRAMID
SQUARE

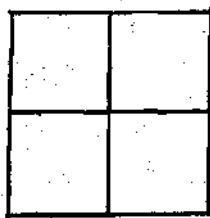


FIGURE SEVENTEEN
THE ASTRONOMICAL
SQUARE

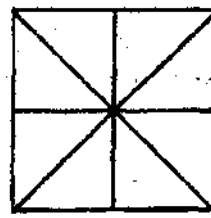


FIGURE EIGHTEEN
THE UNION
SQUARE

THE OSIRIS CROSS as in figure sixteen; what makes a square THE ASTRONOMICAL SQUARE is THE ASTRONOMICAL CROSS as in figure seventeen, and what makes a square THE UNION SQUARE is THE COMBINATION AND UNION of The Pyramid Square and The Astronomical Square, one atop the other, like on paper, as in figure eighteen. The British (Caucasians of The United Kingdom of Europe) call The Union Square (of figure eighteen in this paragraph) THE UNION JACK as a disguise. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

204. Listen to Reason! The Astronomical Square is same as The Astronomical Symbol of Planet Earth shown in dictionaries under the word PLANET in the list of planets, except that the symbol is shown as A SQUARE, here, for the connection to THE PYRAMIDS. So, from The Union Square comes THE PYRAMID ALPHABET called THE ENGLISH (meaning, The Angles)AL-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

PHABET in the Western Hemisphere, because each individual letter, A thru Z, can be made with geometric ANGLES. THE UNION SQUARE (when properly analyzed) gives us -- A B C D E F G H I J K L M N O P Q R S T U V W X Y Z in ANGLES LETTERS from The Union Square. Hence, The English (that is, Angles) Alphabet is known in Universe Science as THE PYRAMID ALPHABET. Moreover, the so-called English Alphabet existed long before the English Language, and therefore, the letters of this alphabet have been used to make other languages ever since the creation of The Pyramids in Northeast Africa by Black Africans of The Ethiopian Race. It is said that the English Language is around one thousand(1000)years old, give or take a few years. All persons, places, and things can be analyzed, described, and explained by NATURE, NAMES (words), and NUMBERS. Let it be remembered always and be it known!

205. Listen to Reason! Like The Angles-Pyramid Alphabet, THE TEN NUMERALS (the one cipher and nine digits) can likewise be produced from THE UNION SQUARE. This Writer will now give you a demonstration of both, THE ANGLES ALPHABET and NUMBERS as follows:

A	B	C	D	E	F	G					
H	I	J	K	L	M	N	O	P	Q	R	S
T	U	V	W	X	Y	Z	+	0	1	2	3
4	5	6	7	8	9						

The first 27 letters of this illustration are The Pyramid (or Angles) Alphabet, completed with the Ethiopian-Egyptian Ankh as the 27th letter. And, of course, the last 10 figures of this demonstration are the cipher and nine numbers of Nubian origin which our Nubian Ancestors used to build The Pyramids. The Ethiopian-Egyptian Ankh is the 27th letter of The Pyramid Alphabet, and it

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

completes The Alphabet. This Occult Symbol (The Ankh at its top part in the form of the square like the base of The Pyramid) is indeed THE SKELETON KEY (The Master Key) to the building of The Pyramids and symbolic access to The Powers of The Spirit Dead for the Kings and Queens of Africa during The Evolutionary Cycle up to the early part of THE MOON CYCLE of The Evolutionary Cycle. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

206. Listen to Reason! The Cross (+) is THE SQUARE that is turned angle to angle, and The Square is THE CROSS turned ends to ends, and it is no secret that THE RECTANGLE is a variant of THE SQUARE that symbolizes THE GRAVE and COFFIN, The Abode of The Dead. The Point is this: These facts are other reasons why The Cross is a sign of The Dead and a symbol of The Pyramids of The Underworld. The Grave (The Abode of The Dead in all of its forms) is The Underworld of Mythology. The Pyramids in Egypt of Africa are part of The Underworld, because they were used as sepulchers and mausoleums for deceased Kings and Queens and other Royalty plus a place for storing riches and wealth. The Cross (a form and figure of Nature) is approximately 18-million years old, and has been used by ALL ETHNIC RACES (Human Races) down through Evolution as an emblem and fetish of The Powers of The Dead, particularly THE SPIRIT DEAD, The Gods and Goddesses of Nature (and their descendants and helpers) in the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

207. Listen to Reason! While on numbers like already mentioned in this topic, let the Writer explain a few other facts about Six-Six-Six (666) and Nine-Nine-Nine (999). The

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

mystery of the number six three score and six (666) need be a secret no longer. The numbers Nine (9) and Six (6) designate the two major kinds of NATURAL ETHER, the two kinds of REASON, and the two OPPOSITES (top of The Order Circle POSITIVE and bottom of The Order Circle NEGATIVE) of Spirit Beings that can exist, including their various degrees. Nine-Ether, Nine-Reason, and Nine Positive are NOOPOOH, and Six-Ether, Six-Reason, and Six Negative is ZOOPOOH. Six (6) is Nine (9) in DEATH, for 9 represents LIFE, and 6 represents DEATH. Six-Ether and Nine-Ether are OPPOSITES in Absolute Nature. The Domain of Nine-Ether is the top half of The Order Circle, and Six-Ether's domain is the bottom half. The Six is triple (666) because: There is Six-Ether in Space, Six-Ether in Matter, and Six-Ether in Time -- Six(The Secondary World Soul) rules as The God, The King, and The Priest, during The Evolutionary Cycle, and the same goes for the Nine (The Primary World Soul) in its time and cycle. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 208. Listen to Reason! When the top half of The Smat Circle of Order is existing (see figures four, five, six, and seven in this topic), The Cycle of True Life is in dominion, because The Suns (The True Stars) of The Universes of Nature are said to be SCIENTIFICALLY LIVING (life without any mental, spiritual, or physical death in The Universes), but, when the time expires for the top half of The Circle of Order to exist, The Suns of The Universes die what is called SCIENTIFIC DEATH, and The Number Nine-Nine-Nine (999) which represents the top half of The Circle and the Living Suns during The Life Cycle, then reverses itself to Number Six-Six-Six (666) in order to represent THE SCIENTIFICALLY DEAD SUNS during The Cycle of Death which is the bottom half of

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

The Smat Circle of Order. So, this Number 666 will continue to represent THE DEAD SUNS in and with less and less Six-Ether Power until The Circle of Order reaches the top half again AT POINT 6 EAST (see figures six and seven again). It is true that every person, place, and thing existing are AT POINT 3 SOUTH of The Circle right now as the Writer types this scientific information known as NOONE. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

209. Listen to Reason! It is written that THE NUMBER SIX THREE SCORE AND SIX (666) is THE NUMBER OF A MAN, and the man is called THE BEAST to whom THE DRAGON GIVES HIS POWER. The revelation and knowledge to be known here are this: LEVIATHAN, who is also called The Dragon and The Serpent, is The God of the Sea (also known as Poseidon, Neptune, and Sobek the Crocodile God of Mythology). The Sea-God is a part and member of The Earth-God -- The Earth-God has many different members and parts. The secret is this: LEVIATHAN (meaning, The Animal Power of Unity and Levitation) represents ALL SPIRIT BEINGS, including all Gods and Goddesses, that exist in the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order during the bottom half's existence which is now, because Leviathan (being the Water Powers of The Earth-God) is the strongest member and part of The Earth-God plus the fact that The Earth-God is NATURALLY THE DOMINANT POWER OVER THE EARTH by way of The Sun-God. The Underworld-God is also a member and part of The Earth-God who shares this Underworld Power with The Moon-God. Furthermore, most Natural Ether and all Spirit Beings in the bottom half of The Circle of Order are ZOOPPOH (Leviathan) who at this time is HEADED BY THE UNDERWORLD-GOD ORIRIS (also called Yama and Pluto). Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

210. Listen to Reason! So, existing during The Cycle of Death (the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order) means whichever person, group of persons, nation of persons, or race of persons, The Head of The Spirit World decides to select and support, that is, give THE RULING AND CONTROLLING SPIRIT-POWER TO (mentally, materially, and spiritually) is called THE BEAST for several reasons: (1) We all live in the World of Animals (The Zodiac, the bottom half of The Circle of Order); so, an animal rules animals and a beast naturally so rules beasts (2) The Beast (The Ruler) is called Number 666 because -- he, she, or they get their ruling powers from The Negative 666-Cycle Forces of Nature controlling the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order (3) He, she, or they who get their ruling powers from The Negative 666-Cycle of Nature are likely to rule like A BEAST -- unjustly, unreasonably, and selfishly to other than their own kind, and (4) He or she or they who get ruling powers from The Negative are apt to control with an iron hand and deal with others devilously (devilishly and evilly) and unjustly and unequally. The Number this Writer represents is 999 IN THE POSITIVE, who is NOOPOOH, The Powers and Forces of Almighty Nature who resurrect The Mental Dead and give them true guidance, including The Negative 666-Forces of Nature -- FLESH and SPIRIT. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

211. Listen to Reason! Now that this Writer has explained some of the forms and figures of LEVIATHAN and has identified and described Leviathan as the strongest member and also part of The Earth-God called The Sea-God now headed by The Underworld-God who is evolutionary emanation of The God of Earth and Moon-God alike, he moves on to the last and indeed final figure of this caption, and it is THE NOOHOOZ (as

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

shown and explained in this paragraph in figure nineteen). The word Noohooz (pronounced NOO-HOOZ) means NINE WAXING(increasing) and SIX WANING (decreasing) in Universe Powers and Authority while The Helix (The Solenoid Hair -- see figure fifteen in paragraph 200 of this topic) symbolically creates a magnetic field and helps balance The Noohooz toward The Positive. The letter H in the word NOOHOOZ stands for HELIX HAIR, that is to say, Kinky Hair, and the Noohooz Symbol is

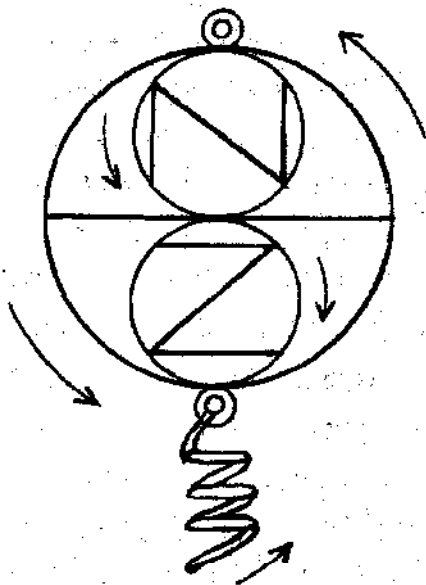


FIGURE NINETEEN

THE NOOHOOZ

best for Solenoid-Haired People. THE NOOCOOZ is best for Curly-Haired People, and THE NOOSOOZ is best for Straight-Haired People. The letter C in the word NOOCOOZ stands for CURLY, and the letter S in the word NOOSOOZ stands for STRAIGHT. On the Noocooz the HELIX is replaced with A WAVY LINE, and on The Noosooz The Helix is replaced with A STRAIGHT LINE. The Helix (The Solenoid) is THE SPRING or COIL at the bottom of THE NOOHOOZ -- see figure nineteen in this paragraph. The Noohooz, Noocooz, and Noosooz may be any size desired and the colors are BLACK for THE LINES AND LETTERS of the entire figure and the color RED for the entire top half of the figure that is not lines and letters. The entire bottom half is GREEN that is not lines and letters. If the symbols are made from SILVER WIRE or GOLD WIRE or some other WIRELIKE material, of course, the colors are compromised. The Noohooz, The Noocooz, and The Noosooz are all the same except for THE HELIX, WAVY LINE and STRAIGHT LINE. Let it be remembered always and be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE FIGURES OF NATURE CONTINUED

- # 212. Listen to Reason! The Noohooz (NOO-HOOZ), Noocooz (NOO-COOZ), and Noosooz (NOO-SOOZ) are forms of The Smat Circle of Order designed to be worn by people on the neck or on the wrist. If worn around the neck, the necklace should go through the ring at the top of the figure, and the ring at the bottom of the form should hold THE THREE-RING HELIX or SOLENOID (3 nines as in figure fifteen in paragraph 200 of this topic) or A WAVY LINE or STRAIGHT LINE as suitable for the person who wears the symbol. But, if worn on wrist, The Helix, Wavy Line, or Straight Line should be the bracelet or wristband connecting or reaching the two rings at top and bottom of figure nineteen given in this caption. Every member of The Ethiopian Race who reads, understands, accepts, and practices NOONE should own and wear THE NOOHOOZ (The Noocooz or Noosooz for others) -- The Symbol of The Mental Resurrection and well-being for ALL who survive ARMAGEDDON -- The Climax War between rightness and wrongness, knowledge and ignornace, truth and falsehood, honesty and deception, and justice and iniquity, brought on by Nature's change from one major cycle (The Evolutionary Cycle) to another major cycle (The Revolutionary Cycle). It FIGURES that the beginning of The Revolutionary Cycle is THE LIBRA CYCLE -- The Cycle of Justice and Balance. Let it be remembered always and known!

THE HUMAN RACES OF NATURE BY REASON

- # 213. Listen to Reason! DEFINING or IDENTIFYING a person, place, or thing is what DIFFERENTIATES or DISTINGUISHES that person, place, or thing from other persons, places, and also things. Otherwise, there is confusion in the mind of the student or knowledge-seeker who reads or hears unclear information on the subject, and information on races of people is

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE HUMAN RACES OF NATURE CONTINUED

no exception. As it stands today, A RACE OF PEOPLE (by definition) is all people who grow genuinely KINKY HAIR upon their heads by Nature, all people who grow CURLY HAIR upon their heads by Nature, or all people who grow STRAIGHT HAIR upon their heads by Nature. Therefore, basically and scientifically, there are THREE MAJOR RACES OF PEOPLE on Planet Earth and all other Planets of people populations with hair. First, there is THE PTAHKINDOID RACE (or The Space Race), and The Ancestors of The Ptahkindoid Race originated IN THE TOP HALF of The Smat Circle of Order (see figures two, four, five and six in this part of this book). Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

214. Listen to Reason! And secondly, there is THE MANKINDOID RACE (or The Matter Race), and Progenitors of The Mankindoid Race originated IN THE BOTTOM HALF of The Order Circle of Nature. And thirdly, there is THE MONGRELOID RACE (or The Time Race), and The Forerunners of The Mongrelloid Race are The Ptahkindoid and Mankindoid Races of Planet Earth. The Ptahkindoids and Mankindoids are OPPOSITES by Nature, and The Mongrelloids are the results of interracial mixing and mingling, culturally, spiritually, physically, and sexually, somewhere along the line of time and energy and activity. The Ptahkindoids grow GENUINELY KINKY HAIR on their heads BY NATURE and are called The Original Race and The Ethiopian Race; The Mankindoids grow GENUINELY STRAIGHT HAIR on their heads BY NATURE and are called The Evolutionary Race, and The Mongrelloids grow VARIOUSLY CURLY HAIR on their heads BY NATURE and are also called The Minglenese (mixed genes) Race. THESE THREE MAJOR RACES OF PEOPLE are THE PLANETARY NATION on Planet Earth. These three basic races of HUMANOIDS are

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE HUMAN RACES OF NATURE CONTINUED

classified into SUBDIVISIONS OF HUMAN BEINGS, as given further ahead in this topic. Attention! This book contains introductory writings as BOOK ONE, therefore, the information is relatively abbreviated and to the point. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

215. Listen to Reason! What mainly concern peoples on Orb Earth are individuals and groups of people and races of people, their past, present, and future and also well-being for the present and future. What concern peoples are justice, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness; and what further concern peoples is KNOWLEDGE -- gathering correct information which gives them knowledge of their origins and the origins of The Universes and the places and things and persons there be. NOONE (of which this is part) deals and indeed treats on origins of persons, places, and things, and races of people are no exception. When a Universe first comes into being, that is, at the origin of a Universe, it is void of flesh-and-blood creatures; therefore, there are no individual male and female persons to start any human race of People in The Universe. Hence, the existing powers that be must do that. And note this -- at the beginning of The Universes (at their birth) death did not exist, therefore, death was surely no threat to life anywhere in The Universes. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

216. Listen to Reason! The specific creative powers that the Writer has in mind are The Sun, Earth, and Moon in this part of our Solar System and Universe and The Spirit Beings of these Universe Orbs. THE ORIGINAL PEOPLE on Planet Earth were FLESH-AND-BLOOD BEINGS called GODS AND GODDESSES who were originated by The Sun, Earth, and Moon via Brain Noots

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE HUMAN RACES OF NATURE CONTINUED

and Nine-Reason plus The Laws and Cycles of Absolute Nature, and there were NINE SUBDIVISION RACES of them, as compared today to THREE MAJOR RACES and NUMEROUS SUBDIVISION RACES of Human Beings called THE PLANETARY NATION on Mother-Goddess Earth (Gaia, Gea) at this writing. The nine subdivision races of Gods and Goddesses constituted THE UNIVERSE RACE or UNIVERSE NATION on Planet Earth, and by extension, The Universes. The nine races of Gods and Goddesses were originated at different intervals of time, beginning AT EAST POINT 6 (see figures six and seven in part two) and proceeding counterclockwise but terminating AT POINT 6 WEST. But, since ORIGINAL GODS and GODDESSES (flesh or spirit), once created, never cease to exist in some form or formula as long as The Universes last, at the horizon of Evolution and death (point 6 west) THEY METAMORPHOSE (magically change or transmute composition and form) and become Human Beings and animals at different intervals of time through the egg-and-sperm process, beginning at point 6 west (see figures six and seven again) and proceeding counterclockwise but ending at point 6 east and regaining their ORIGINAL form and composition at point 6 east. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

217. Listen to Reason! However, there were exceptions to change of form, as far as general outline is concerned, because Human Beings have the basic original form of The Original Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses of Planet Earth and The Universes. Images of the Original Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses will be shown in future writings; so it suffices here to state that each Race of Gods represented a phase and fact and reality of Nature -- Those representing

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE HUMAN RACES OF NATURE CONTINUED

THE SPACE OF NATURE were The Melopygmy Race, The Vacopygmy Race, and The Niopygmy Race; Those representing THE MATTER OF NATURE were The Hydropygmy Race, The Aeropygmy Race, The Geopygmy Race, The Pyropygmy Race, and The Ziopygmy Race; and Those representing THE TIME OF NATURE were The Etopygmy Race. The Melopygmy (MEL-O-PYG-MY) stood for THE BLACKNESS POWER of Space and Vacuum and its magic power of germination for reproduction; The Vacopygmy (VAC-O-PYG-MY) stood for THE MAGNETIC ATTRACTION AND SUCTION POWER of Voidness and Vacuum for Nature; and The Niopygmy (NI-O-PYG-MY) stood for THE OPPOSITE OF MATTER and The Positive Opposites in Matter represented by the letter N and The Number Nine (9). The Hydropygmy (HY-DRO-PYG-MY) stood for THE WATER AND LIQUIDS ELEMENT of Matter; The Aeropygmy (AIR-O-PYG-MY) stood for THE AIR AND GASES ELEMENT of Matter; The Geopygmy (GE-O-PYG-MY) stood for THE EARTH AND SOLIDS ELEMENT of Matter; The Pyropygmy (PY-RO-PYG-MY) stood for THE FIRE, ACID, AND ETHER ELEMENT (Brain Noots) in Matter, while The Ziopygmy (ZI-O-PYG-MY) stood for THE OPPOSITE OF SPACE (Vacuum) and The Negative Opposites in Matter represented by the letter Z and The Number Six (6). The Etopygmy (ET-O-PYG-MY) stood for THE DURATION AND PRESERVATION POWER of Time. The Ptahkindoid Race brought these representations into the bottom half of The Circle of Order in the person of its branches. The foregoing NATION OF GODS AND GODDESSES are THE NINE SUBDIVISION RACES of Original flesh-and-Blood Beings on Mother Earth who existed in the top half of The Smat Circle of Order. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

218. Listen to Reason! At origin (birth) of a Universe, since there are no individual males and females of flesh and

THE HUMAN RACES OF NATURE CONTINUED

blood to produce flesh-and-blood people on Orb Earth, this Writer repeats: The forces that be must do it -- The Sun and Earth and Moon, aided by Spirit Beings, The Spirit Gods and Goddesses of Absolute Nature. In top half of The Smat Circle of Order (during the time it exists), there is NO ORGANIC SEX INTERCOURSE even after Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses (who have sex organs themselves) are created. These Great Beings experience euphoria and great pleasure in the fact that They are Gods and Goddesses and thereby able to sun-energize and ray-beam to wherever They wish to go by the help of Spirit Beings, plus the fact that They have SYMPATHETIC NERVE SYSTEMS OF JOY that give them great feelings of pleasure each time The Sun replenishes their Nine-Ether Energy and Power. The Source of The Nile River in Africa is THE ORIGINAL WOMB LOCATION of Mother-Goddess Earth (Gaea, Gea) and is where The Original Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses of Orb Earth were born from EGGS WITH SHELLS produced by Mother Earth, fertilized by Father Sun via POSITIVE ETHEREAL LIGHTNING BEAMS, and witnessed and cared for by The Son Moon and The Spirit Beings produced by The Sun, Earth, and Moon through BRAIN CONCENTRATION. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

219. Listen to Reason! SPIRIT BEINGS (Spirit-Gods together with their Spirit-Goddesses produce offspring and helpers) are the results of BRAIN CONCENTRATION done by Universe Orbs such as The Sun, Earth, and Moon, and are thereby REASON-MINDS. The BRAINS of these Universe Bodies are located in THEIR CENTERS. Of course, The God Sun, The Goddess Earth, and The God Moon are too huge to do things that must be indeed done by beings much less in size, and this is where in-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE HUMAN RACES OF NATURE CONTINUED

dividual Spirit Beings come in (see the topics -- 'The Spirits of Nature by Reason' and 'The Gods of Nature by Reason' given in part one of this volume). Spirit Beings existed before flesh-and-blood beings, and they helped and still do help in the creation process whenever and also wherever necessary, but their main duties and objectives are programming and controlling persons, places, and things. The only living beings who exist in the top half of The Smat Circle of Order (during the time the top half exists) are Eternal Nature, The World-Soul NoopooH (Nine-Reason -- The Head of Nine-Ether and Nine-Ether in general), The Universes, The Universe Orbs, Spirit-Gods and Goddesses, Original Vegetation, Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses, and Original Bacteria. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

220. Listen to Reason! Of course, Nine-Reason (Sound Right Reason, The Original Creator) is NOOPOOH, The Original Reason of The True Stars of The Elements known as THE SUNS. AT POINT 6 WEST (see figures five, six, and seven in preceding topic), counterclockwise, Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses metamorphose (magically change) toward FLESH-AND-BLOOD HUMAN BEINGS AND ANIMALS by becoming egg formulas again and being born again from the waters of Mother-Goddess Earth, except in the case of THE PTAHKINDOID RACE, also called The Ethiopian Race and The Black Race. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

221. Listen to Reason! Like The Suns and ALL OTHER SCIENTIFICALLY LIVING BEINGS, at POINT 6 WEST (the beginning of Evolution and Death) counterclockwise on The Smat Circle of Order, The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses die ETHEREAL SCIENTIFIC DEATH (become subject to suffering and death in

THE HUMAN RACES OF NATURE CONTINUED

all of its forms, including physical death). All Original Gods and Goddesses of flesh and blood were SHINY JET BLACK IN COLOR and grew GENUINELY KINKY HAIR ON THEIR HEADS by Nature, for two main reasons: (1) THE SUN who fertilized their Mother's (Mother-Goddess Earth's) eggs BY ETHEREAL LIGHTNING RAY OR BEAM has Kinky Hair called FLOCCULI by mundane scientists and is SHINY JET BLACK HIMSELF, and (2) when Mother-Goddess Gea (Earth) was first orbited from The Sun, billions of years ago, She was in flames, but finally cooled off and down enough for other life forms and activities; however, SUN-GENES of NINE-ETHER in Her Atmosphere were so dense and potent (so strong) that any one who could survive in it had to have Sun-Genes inside strong enough to offset or balance the Sun-Genes outside; so The Sun-Genes inside The Gods and Goddesses of flesh and blood were so strong and powerful from The Fire called Nine-Ether and the water contents there in, that they caused SHINY BLACK SKIN and also KINKY HAIR NATURALLY and still do in THE DIRECT DESCENDANTS of these ORIGINAL GODS AND GODDESSES whose posterity is now called THE ETHIOPIAN RACE, also called The Black Race and The African Race. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

222. Listen to Reason! As Sun-Genes reach the skin surface of an Ethiopian by Race, they burn OXYGEN and turn the skin black or blacker than it already is at birth. SUN-GENES ARE HEREDITARY SUN-FACTORS of Nature that are stronger in Nine-Ether descendants than they are in Six-Ether descendants, for they are stronger in Nine-Ether than they are in Six-Ether, and these facts account for THE SHINY BLACK SKIN and KINKY HAIR possessed by members of The Ethiopian Race likewise known as The Kinky-Haired Race of Planet Earth, and by extension, The Universes. Show me THE FIRST PEOPLE on Plan-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE HUMAN RACES OF NATURE CONTINUED

et Earth or any planet, and I will show you THE GROWERS OF THAT PLANET in their flesh-and-blood composition and form, instead of their fire and ether form. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

223. Listen to Reason! The expression KINKY HAIR is indeed another way of saying KINGLY HAIR, not only because of the facts already given in this book about Kinky Hair, but also because the more rare a thing is sometimes the more precious it is, according to mundane conventional values, and Ethiopian Kinky Hair is UNIQUE among the Human Races of Planet Earth. THE ROOT-WORD of the words ETHIOPIA and ETHIOPIAN is ETHER, and among other things, the word ETHER means FIRE OF LIFE, LIGHT, and BLACKNESS. The words EGYPT and ETHIOPIA are very similar in meaning. The expression BLACK SKIN is another way of saying ABSOLUTE SKIN, and the word ABSOLUTE in fact means COMPLETE AND PERFECT. The color Black is The Absolute Color, for it is complete and perfect. BLACK IS THE CONBINATION OF ALL COLORS; therefore, all colors come from The Color Black or a black condition as during gestation of an embryo and fetus. Black is the combination of all colors, like Nine-Ether is the combination of all energies that can exist in Absolute Nature together at the same time. When the ethnic races (human races) of Orb Earth are categorized by color, it reads like this: The Black Race (The Ethiopian Race), The Brown Race (The Phoenician Race), The Red Race (The Indian Race), The Yellow Race (The Mongolian Race), The White Race (The Caucasian Race), and The Colored Race (The Mongrel Race). So these are THE HUMAN RACES IN COLOR on Mother Earth who is also Goddess Ge, Gea, Gaea, Gaia, and so on, together with her female spirit energies. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

THE HUMAN RACES OF NATURE CONTINUED

224. Listen to Reason! As stated earlier in this book, in the top half of The Smat Circle of Order, THERE WAS NO ORGANIC SEX INTERCOURSE. So, when the time came for The People of Flesh and Blood called Gods and Goddesses TO START HAVING ORGANIC SEX with each other AT POINT 6 WEST (the beginning of Evolution and The Death Cycle), NATURAL LUST (sexual urge) came, and, of course, They began having physical sex with each other, and the results of their opposite-sex unity and activity were THEIR FIRST OFFSPRING, The Ptahkin-doid Race (The Ethiopian Race), who was BORN IN THE FORMS OF THE AFRICAN PYGMIES of NINE DIFFERENT SUBDIVISION RACES who eventually divided into many other branches as we know The African Race today. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

225. Listen to Reason! And again, as stated elsewhere in this book, once an Original God or Goddess is created, he or she will continue to survive in one formula and form or another until The Universes dissolve. So, in keeping with this natural-law principle, as the Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses died physical deaths, They metamorphosed (magically changed) into eggs of many kinds, after sinking into the bowels of Mother Earth of this Solar System; and in time, some of the results of their continued survival was the gestation and birth of THE PHOENICIAN RACE, THE INDIAN RACE, and THE MONGOLIAN RACE out and from the waters of Indonesia on The Equator of Mother-Goddess Earth. THE CAUCASIAN RACE is an offspring of The Phoenician and East Indian Races, and THE MONGREL RACE is in fact the results of miscegenation and all interracial mingling and mixing, mentally, physically, spiritually, and sexually. This is an introductory topic on

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE HUMAN RACES OF NATURE CONTINUED

ETHNIC RACES (Human Races) just as this whole book is an introductory treatise on Absolute Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

226. Listen to Reason! While we are on the subject of Human Races and some facts about their origins, let's briefly discuss human-races-relationship problems, especially RACISM. There is nothing wrong with EQUAL RACISM, because racism is a fact of life that exists BY NATURE in the sense that Nature produced different Human Races that look different and have different racial natures. Of course, THESE FACTS PRESUPPOSE RACISM BY NATURE. Racism is wrong, however, if it is ONE-SIDED RACISM, like some members of The Caucasian Race practice racism. EQUAL RACISM exists when a member (or members) of an ethnic race honors his or her own race as being a separate and different entity from other ethnic races, but HAS THE INTELLIGENCE to do nothing to members of other ethnic races that he or she would NOT want done to self or other members of his or her own race. On the other hand, ONE-SIDED RACISM (or UNEQUAL RACISM) exists when a member (or members) of an ethnic race honors his or her own race as being a separate and different entity from other ethnic races, but HAS NOT THE INTELLIGENCE to do nothing to members of other ethnic races that he or she would not want done unto self or other members of his or her own race. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

! 227. Listen to Reason! Mr. and Ms. Ethiopian by Race, a large part of the solution to one-sided racism is KNOWLEDGE on the subject and PRACTICING WHAT YOU KNOW. Firstly, we must understand THE NATURE of the problem, by knowing that it is BASICALLY SPIRITUAL AND RELIGIOUS IN THE FORM OF EVIL

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE HUMAN RACES OF NATURE CONTINUED

SPELLS AND IGNORANCE IN ALL OF ITS FORMS and deal with it accordingly, and this is one main reason why this Writer approaches our problems of The Ethiopian Race from AN EDUCATIONAL, PHILOSOPHICAL, AND SPIRITUAL PERSPECTIVE. Secondly, we must do what is in our own power to solve our problems and stop depending on other ethnic races to solve our problems for us, because, either they are the racial problems or have enough problems of their own. Yet, help in good faith by other Human Races is always welcome and greatly appreciated. Thirdly, one vital and most important thing that is in our power to do is this: Stop trying to change members of other ethnic races to be like we think they should or wish them to be; instead, we Ethiopians by Race MUST CHANGE OURSELVES to how we must be in order to cope with our problems, and THE PRIMARY STEP IS REGAINING OUR OWN TRUE CULTURE, aided and spearheaded by NOOPOOH AND NOONE, The Powers and Science of Liberation, Justice, and Equality. Fourth but not forgotten, We Africans by Nature, must unite ourselves, MENTALLY, SPIRITUALLY, ECONOMICALLY, AND PHYSICALLY (when possible and practical) with our racial relatives in OUR LAND OF ORIGIN (Motherland) AFRICA, like other races do toward their HOME-BASE COUNTRY for their own survival and well-being. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

228. Listen to Reason! We Black People as an ethnic race are still in MENTAL CAPTIVITY as well as spiritual and religious bondage, and we must not allow ourselves to slip back into PHYSICAL CAPTIVITY. Therefore, as already emphasized, we must embrace our own true culture NOONE now and broaden and tighten our ties with our racial members in our Motherland called Africa, like Jews do with Israel and other Caucasians do with Europe and North America. Racial bigots

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE HUMAN RACES OF NATURE CONTINUED

and one-sided racists publicly degrade themselves and demonstrate just how ignorant they are about ancient history and their own past when they publicly disparage and defame members of The Ethiopian Race -- THE RACE WHO GAVE ORIGINAL AND TRUE CULTURE TO THE WORLD and The Race, whose genuine hospitality and benine nature, THEIR ANCESTORS took advantage of. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

229. Listen to Reason! In the light of facts (past and also present), racial bigots and one-sided racists likewise publicly illustrate just how unintelligent they are and also how their ignorance and stupidity make them look wicked and worse while the people they slander and vilify keep looking bigger and better. If racial bigots and one-sided racists knew what drives themselves and makes themselves tick, they would not be so proud of themselves. Like the cultures of other ethnic races, the true culture of The Ethiopian Race gives us Kinky-Haired People THE POWER-BASE OF KNOWLEDGE, UNDERSTANDING, AND WISDOM BY NATURE necessary and required for OUR OWN SPIRITUAL POWER for self-protection as an ethnic and humane race with process and progress toward sufficient economic provisions and natural principles. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

230. Listen to Reason! As the Writer continues this topic on Human Races, he shall attempt to clarify the important points of the subject that might not yet be comprehended by the Reader. THE PLANETARY NATION (all Human Beings on Planet Earth) is classified and divided into three major ethnic races (Human Races), according to Universe Science. And they are THE PTAHKINDOID RACE, THE MANKINDOID RACE, and THE MON-GRELOID RACE. The Ptahkindoid Race (all people who indeed

THE HUMAN RACES OF NATURE CONTINUED

grow genuinely Kinky Hair on their heads by Nature) is divided into nine (9) subdivision races and their branches, descending from The Original Nine Races (Universe Nation) of Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses who inhabit the top half of The Smat Circle of Order during the existence of the top half. These Original Gods and Goddesses are The Original Ancestors of The Ethiopian Race (The Ptahkindoid Race) and its branches who are the results of The Gods and Goddesses having ORGANIC SEX INTERCOURSE AT POINT 6 WEST (the beginning of Evolution and The Death Cycle -- see figure six in the preceding topic), although The Gods and Goddesses had not had physical sex intercourse before. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

231. Listen to Reason! After The Suns of the Universes do suffer SCIENTIFIC DEATH at point 6 west, The Gods and Goddesses die out and die off (become extinct) to become other beings, leaving THE PTAHKINDOID RACE (The Ethiopian Race) AS THEIR DIRECT DESCENDANTS AND HEIRS in the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order. Additional information shall be given about THE NINE SUBDIVISION RACES OF THE PTAHKINDOID RACE as when the prototype or model images of The Nine Races are indeed shown in future writings -- this volume is The Introductory Book Number One. The Ptahkindoid Race is The Ethiopian Race and the branches of its subdivision races which are numerous at present time. The names of the nine subdivision races of The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses who produced The Ptahkindoid Race are: The Niopygmy Race, The Melopygmy Race, The Vacopygmy Race, The Ziopygmy Race, The Hydopygmy Race, The Aeropygmy Race, The Geopygmy Race, The Pyropygmy Race, and The Etopygmy Race as already given and defined earlier in this topic. Let it be remembered always.

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE HUMAN RACES OF NATURE CONTINUED

232. Listen to Reason! The Mankindoid Race (all people who grow genuinely Straight Hair on their heads by Nature) is divided into four (4) subdivision races and their branches, descending from The Original Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses of the top half of The Smat Circle of Order WHO METAMORPHOS-ED INTO HUMAN BEINGS AND OTHER ANIMALS after dying physical deaths AT POINT 6 WEST (see figure six again) of The Circle of Order and becoming egg formulas again and being born from the waters of Mother Earth again at different intervals of time in the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order. And the four subdivision races of The Mankindoid Race are: (1) The Phoenician Race (people like Arabs, Turks, Hispanics, and other Latinos) and its branches (2) The Indian Race (people like those of India, Afghanistan, Pakistan, and The East Indian-Mongolian Racial Beings called The American Indians) and its branches (3) The Mongolian Race (people like Japanese, Chinese, Koreans, and Vietnamese) and its branches, and (4) The Caucasian Race (people like those in most of Europe and elsewhere who call themselves white people) and its branches. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

233. Listen to Reason! The Mongrelloid Race (people who do grow variously Curly Hair on their heads by racial mixture and by Nature) is too diverse and variant to be categorized into subdivision races and branches. But more information concerning THE UNIVERSE NATION (The God-Goddess Race -- The Races of Gods and Goddesses in top half of The Smat Circle of Order during the time it exists) and THE PLANETARY NATION (The Human Race -- The Races of Human Beings in bottom half of the same circle) will be given and images of The Original People (The Gods and Goddesses of Flesh and Blood) on Planet Earth will be illustrated in future writings of NOONE by AF-

THE HUMAN RACES OF NATURE CONTINUED

ROO OONOO (AF-ROO OO-NOO) -- The Physical Author of this volume -- while NOOPOOH (Sound Right Reason) is The Mental Author of this PROGRESSIVE SCIENCE of Absolute Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

234. Listen to Reason! Let the Writer state these sentences and phrases while on the issue of ethnic-race identity and definition in this caption: This Writer did not include in the definition of a race of people, THE NATURES OF PEOPLES and THE PHYSICAL FEATURES OF PEOPLES other than their HAIR, because -- the basic nature of Human Beings are similar and their basic forms are similar -- except that some are more progressive and aggressive than others and The Spirit Beings in control might favor some groups of people over other people groups for a time and season. But fortunately, every person and thing evolve or revolve for better or worse, and the time for better has come. Moreover, THE SUBDIVISIONS of The Primary, Secondary, and Tertiary Races (The Ptahkindoid, Mankindoid, and Mongrelloid Races) mean that there ARE SOME DIFFERENCES in the physical features and natures of each subdivision race. Therefore, these differences have little need to be expressed in the ethnic-race definition. Another thing by Nature -- PEOPLES (all peoples of Nature) ARE ONLY AS SMART AND INTELLIGENT AS REASON AND SPIRIT BEINGS MAKE US. Sound Right Reason (NoopooH) is The Mental Resurrectionist of all who can learn, understand, and practice POSITIVE SCIENCE known as NOONE as in this volume. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

235. Listen to Reason! Since the last paragraphs of this ethnic-race caption we are now on is given to clarifying a few points already made, read a few more words about one-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE HUMAN RACES OF NATURE CONTINUED

sided racism: Part of the blame for one-sided racism can be put on NEGATIVE SPIRIT BEINGS AND THE CYCLE OF NATURE THAT WAS IN SEASON, namely, The Moon Cycle, and the other part of the blame can be put on THE NATURE OF THE RACISTS. A negative cycle and descending Reason may be more favorable to some people by atmospheric power than they are to others, and The Cycle and Reason of The Moon Era was like that, but since The Positive has arrived, there will be changes for the better by help of Space, Matter, and Time. The Positive indeed is NOOPOOH and NOONE. Spirit Beings can cause one group of people or race of people to dominate and oppress and even enslave another group or race, if The Spirit Beings in power and rule are that kind of power or force, that is, given by Nature to racial bigotry, oppression, suffering, and death. Spirit Beings can cause some people to be lucky or mentally strong while making others unlucky or mentally weak, for the purpose of one group to dominate and oppress another group. In addition, these happenings are controlled by Laws and Cycles of Nature for better or worse in The Existence of Space and Matter and Time. Nothing and no one can stop or prohibit the changes and corrections and balances by Laws of Nature that Almighty Nature must make in accord with The Nature of Nature and The Smat Circle of Order or Disorder. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

236. Listen to Reason! And then finally, the time comes for all individuals and races of individuals to be well informed and concerned about positive culture and well-being for all who participate in ARMAGEDDON (the climax war between rightness and wrongness, truth and falsehood, honesty and deception, knowledge and ignorance, justice and iniquity) and survive as promised by The Forces and Powers of Na-

THE HUMAN RACES OF NATURE CONTINUED

ture and predicted by The Sages (Wisemen) of Antiquity, and THE BEGINNING of that time is NOW. No person or thing can prevent what The Laws and Cycles of Absolute Nature must do, for The Laws and Cycles of Almighty Nature are SUPREME, and they will prevail. NINE-ETHER INFLUENCE (Nine-Mind) can become so mentally strong in the atmosphere that It need not reach individual-spirits strength in order to take care of the affairs of Nature which It is obligated and dedicated to so do, and this is why It can raise The Smat Circle of Order FROM ROCK BOTTOM OF EXISTENCE (point 3 south) TO POINT SIX EAST (Origination -- see figure six in this part of this report of Nine News) without becoming individual Spirit Beings until then. The Powers of Knowledge can not work with an ignorant person except to inform him or her with knowledge; therefore, NoopooH (Nine-Ether Influence, Nine-Mind) makes THE ETHIOPIAN RACE (who is their posterity) KNOWLEDGEWISE, so that They (NoopooH) can work with us intelligently, via the atmosphere and Noone of which this book is part. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

THE ORIGINS IN NATURE BY REASON

237. Listen to Reason! The Science of The Universes and Nature in general (Noone) deals in origins of persons, places and things, because: By knowing the origins of persons and things, one can trace the history, learn the nature of, and study the evolution of persons, places, and things. Knowing the beginnings and endings of beings is part of the knowledge, culture, and heritage of The Ethiopian Race, because We Race of Kinky-Haired People have the answers within our make-up. All The Ethiopian Race (members of The Race) has to do is mentally and physically seek and search and find, for all answers to questions and all solutions to problems

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE ORIGINS IN NATURE CONTINUED

can be found on THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER which is in The Nature of The Ethiopian Race and is also called THE ETHIOPIAN CIRCLE OF BEGINNINGS AND ENDINGS. NOOPOOH (Nine-Ether, Nine-Reason) may be called THE ETHIOPIAN POWERS OF BEGINNINGS, and ZOOPOOH (Six-Ether, Six-Reason) may be called THE ETHIOPIAN POWERS OF ENDINGS. See the paragraph in part two of this book in which figure seven (7) is found for some earlier information on origins, and further information on origins does start with part three which follows, but in this paragraph, it suffices to state that THE PRIME-MOVER OF CREATION IN NATURE is THE ORIGINATOR OF ORIGINS called BRAIN NOOTS (see the topic entitled "The Brain Noots of Nature by Reason" as given in part one of this book), and Brain Noots are in ALL MATTER in one degree or another. The Writings of this volume are the beginning of The Origin of Noone, again. Noone is The Science of all The Worlds and all knowledge, understanding, and wisdom. Elaboration (more detailed information) on the topics of this nine news report is to be found in future words and writings of Noone, The Science of REASON. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

PART THREE

GESTATION OF NATURE BY REASON

238. Listen to Reason! Of course, gestation of a person or thing is the conception, embryo, and fetus developments of it before the birth of it. Therefore, since The Universes of Nature are living beings and organisms of organization, they are no exception to the general principles of origins (beginnings) and no exception to the general laws of endings

GESTATION OF NATURE CONTINUED

of persons, places, and things. NATURE IN GENERAL is the greatest and largest of all organisms, because: It is Infinite in all directions and is also THE ONLY ABSOLUTE WHOLE BEING existing, for all other beings are parts of It. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

239. Listen to Reason! Gestation of Universes begins again after Eternal Nature has spent eighty (80) circle-cycles of Time, existing as The Smat Circle of Chaos, resting and relaxing and regaining strength in natural disorder but organized disorder after organized order (see figures eight and nine and ten in part two of this book and the information which describes the figures). Earlier in this book, this Scribe stated that THE HUMAN BEING would be used as A MODEL for describing and explaining the functions and activities of The One Supreme Being whenever and wherever PRACTICAL, but whenever and wherever the Writer does not do that, the Reader should do, whenever and wherever practical. Gestation of The Universes begins AT POINT 3 SOUTH on The Smat Circle of Order -- see figures three, five, six, and seven in part two of this presentation. And remember, Absolute Nature is just ONE INFINITE ORGANISM -- in the form of COSMOS at one time and cycle and CHAOS at another time and cycle. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

240. Listen to Reason! Some people may ask: "If NoopooH is The Primary Original Creator, why does GESTATION of The Universes start at POINT 3 SOUTH on The Smat Circle of Order, and point 3 south is in the dominion of ZoopooH, The Secondary Creator in Nature?" It is all SCIENTIFIC, so follow the science and reasoning of it -- to start with, ZoopooH is not existing yet at that time and has not existed for eighty(80)

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

GESTATION OF NATURE CONTINUED

circle-cycles which is five-billion years plus; and furthermore, this Scribe has already explained to you (the Reader and Listener) earlier in this volume that the Power of ZoopooH pulls The Circle of Order downward on the left side; therefore, it is not the nature of that same power to pull The Circle upward on the right side; hence, The Power NoopooH must do that. The Writer also explained that The Mind-Power and Mental Influence of NoopooH start at point 3 south of The Order Circle and pull upward counterclockwise, therefore, the principles of the creation process work the same way -- ZoopooH creates downward, mentally starting at point 9 north on The Smat Circle of Order, and NoopooH creates upward, mentally and physically starting at point 3 south (see figures three and six in part two of this volume), because NoopooH is The Original-Creation Prime-Mover in Absolute Nature and THE ORIGINAL BRAIN-NOOTS MELT-DOWN in the Matter of The Universes of Absolute-Almighty Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

CONCEPTION OF NATURE BY REASON

241. Listen to Reason! When the Matter of Nature (after spending 80 circle-cycles in disorder) comes out of PRIMORDIAL CHAOS (The Smat Circle of Chaos and Disorder) into the condition of reception for growth, which is like Spring coming out of Winter, It is impregnated by THE LAWS OF NATURE and THE MALE FACTORS IN THE BRAIN NOOTS of the Matter of Nature (see the topic "The Brain Noots of Nature by Reason" in part one of this book) and SPACE (Vacuum, Blackness, Attraction). And these POWERS (Laws of Nature, Brain Noots, and Vacuum) attract Matter into COUNTLESS COLOSSAL WATER-BALLS and germinate Matter by DARKNESS. At point 3 south (where

CONCEPTION OF NATURE CONTINUED

the Chaos and Order Circles meet), Matter starts an upward movement (see figure six and ten in part two); an upward movement, not in distance but in circular changes toward orderly conditions from that of Chaos, on the right side of The Order Circle (see the 3:4:5:6 sequence in figures eight and ten) and this beginning of reverse change in Matter and the cycle-direction of Matter cause VACUUM POCKETS AND BALLS to generate, and when Matter (by Laws of Nature and Cycle) moves to FILL IN THE VACUUM, A WHIRL (rotation of Matter) begins, which becomes A GREAT COLOSSAL WATER-BALL of all kinds of Matter existing in Infinite-Eternal Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

242. Listen to Reason! Matter eventually fills in The Vacuum (Suction Space) as THE WATER-BALL contracts (grows smaller in size and more concentrated), and after the settling in and settling down by The Water-Ball are finished, in the center of what was VACUUM, Brain Noots of the Matter begin to melt down and form AN EGG-CORE FORMULA which is THE ALPHA BRAIN (The First and Controlling Brain) of a Universe. Remember, The Huge Universe Water-Ball is still turning, and BY ETHEREAL-VEINS LIGHTNING, The Alpha Brain spins off (or creates) other VACUUM-BALLS (like a hurricane spins off tornadoes) which become universe sub-water-balls and brains, and these universe sub-brains spin off vacuum-balls and water-balls of their own, et cetera, until THE WHOLE BALL OF MATTER is used up in the growth of Universe Orbs, except for universe residue used by The Universe Orbs for their subsistence by their systems of OSMOSIS. Of course, each Universe of Almighty Nature begins (is conceived) in a similar manner. The Water-Balls include all kinds of Matter that exist in Nature. Let it be remembered always and be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

CONCEPTION OF NATURE CONTINUED

243. Listen to Reason! PRIMORDIAL CHAOS (by definition) is the dustlike-foglike condition of all Matter that pervades and permeates all Infinite Space of Nature before the gestations and births of The Universes of Infinite-Eternal Nature every other eighty (80) Circle-Cycles of The Circles of Smat as The Circles alternate their existences. To put it another way: Primordial Chaos is ALL Matter of Nature without form or figure during The Winter Cycle of Existence of The One Supreme Being. Once Brain Noots are activated by The Laws of Nature based on the cycle in season, Brain Noots do produce BRAIN, and Brain produces Mind and Reason, and Reason produces motivation and direction in keeping with what must be done in order to keep The Order Circle revolving and rotating properly. BRAIN (united Brain Noots or the melt-down base for Brain Noots) creates Mind-Energy called Reason (Sound and Creative Mind) who activates and directs all other energies by The Laws of Nature toward what must be done. Of course, works of Nature are done naturally and instinctively. To put it another way: Any natural creation by Nature is done spontaneously based on conditions of Matter, the season or cycle, and The Laws of Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

244. Listen to Reason! As already stated, Brain Noots create Brain (organized Brain Noots or the attribute of Brain Noots), and Brain creates Mind, and Mind (Reason) does create CREATION-FORMULA and EGG and finally an abode (a body) and working tools (extremities) for Itself to live by and survive with. The Extremities of The Universe Orbs are indeed Spirit Beings also called The Gods and Goddesses of The Universes. See the topics on "Brain Noots" and "Brain" and "Spirit Beings" and also "The Gods" given in part one of the

CONCEPTION OF NATURE CONTINUED

writings herein. The preceding information is indeed how Brain Noots, Brains, and Mind (Reason) work with The Laws of Nature to create and re-create for purposes of being and also surviving, because the purposes of Nature are -- to say everything that can be said and do everything that can be done, when it is time to say it and time to do it. That is to say, experience The Opposites in Nature as long as The Smat Circle of Order lasts, and in order to do this, one must have CONCEPTION and development, birth, and mind. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

EMBRYO OF NATURE BY REASON

245. Listen to Reason! As expressed and explained in the foregoing topic, THE BEGINNING OF A UNIVERSE IS A LARGE VACUUM-BALL, and that Vacuum-Ball attracts MATTER into A WHIRL (a world, a universe of matter) and becomes A COLOSSAL ROTATING NEBULA very much greater and bigger in size than the Vacuum-Ball that help create it. BRAIN-NOOTS (by Laws of Nature and change from The Chaos Cycle to The Order Cycle) creates The Vacuum-Ball by magically uniting OPPOSING GAS-POWERS THAT EXPLODE AGAINST EACH OTHER like the opposing gases do in mundane lightning, resulting in loud noises and a tremendous Vacuum. After the Vacuum (Blackness, Suction, Magnetism), together with other Powers of Nature, creates the Vast Revolving Nebula, the rounded Nebula grows smaller as the Vacuum in its center is filled in by Matter of every kind. This Gigantic Nebula is called A UNIVERSE WATER-BALL in the annals of Universe Science. Let it be remembered always and let it be known.

246. Listen to Reason! The Prime-Mover in Matter known as BRAIN NOOTS (by help of The Laws of Nature, condition of Mat-

EMBRYO OF NATURE CONTINUED

ter, and The Cycle in Season), located in the center of The Immense Nebula, magnetically and magically come together and form A HUGE EGG-LIKE CORE called THE ALPHA BRAIN (The First and Controlling Brain and Star) of a Universe. This Alpha Brain, while growing a body for itself, sends out signals in the form of Nine-Ether (Nine-Energy) Veins like mundane lightning and Nine-Ether Concentration like Reason, and these Ethereal Signals and Powers spin off other smaller Vacuum-Balls that turn into Universe Sub-Nebulas (Universe Sub-Water-Balls) with BRAINS in their centers. The Brains of the Universe Sub-Nebulas continue THE CHAIN REACTION (or spin off process), until THE WHOLE ORIGINAL UNIVERSE WATER-BALL is used up by NEBULA-GROWTHS. Then, this development of THE UNIVERSE EMBRYO continue toward the development of THE UNIVERSE FETUS which is the full formation and full development of all The True Stars known as THE SUNS. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

247: Listen to Reason! In Human Beings, the early development stage of a pregnancy is THE EMBRYO STAGE. So, this Writer applies this term (embryo) to the early development stage of a Universe, since Nature Science maintains that Nature and all Its Universes are Living, Organized, Rational Beings from the standpoint of Original Creation and creations in general. A Universe is first A COLOSSAL NEBULA GROWTH (global in shape) put in circular motion by Vacuum and Brain Noots and The Laws and Cycles of Almighty Nature. This incredible massive Nebula-Formula (created by Laws of Nature, Reverse in Cycle, Brain Noots, Vacuum, and The Ether and Reason It produces) develops toward Its fetus stage. Its size is incredible and also what It turns out to be is incredible, too. That Gigantic Water-Ball is too immense and

EMBRYO OF NATURE CONTINUED

massive to have just one core, so It has many cores, but ONLY ONE CENTRAL CORE, and that center or central core (The Alpha Brain of The Original Nebula) turns out to be indeed THE BRAIN of the biggest and brightest Star of The Universe called THE ALPHA AND CONTROLLING STAR OF THE UNIVERSE. The beginning of The Universes of Nature marks the beginning of The Summer Cycle of Existence, because the demise of The Universes is The Winter Cycle of All Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

FETUS OF NATURE BY REASON

248. Listen to Reason! A NEBULA UNIVERSE (a Universe of Nebulas with The Original Alpha Star of The Universe in the center of The Universe) is AN EMBRYO UNIVERSE. A UNIVERSE OF NATURE (by definition) is an immense, physically and also spiritually living, Ball of Gases with, physically and spiritually living, Universe Orbs and Bodies scattered and spotted throughout its physical existence. The Original Alpha Star (Sun) of a Universe is A SUPERGIGANTIC NOVENARY DYNAMO that is A SUPERGIGNATIC GOD who (with The Energy Nine-Reason Mind) concentrates and initiates the growth of other Alpha Stars in constellations and galaxies. A FETUS UNIVERSE (a Universe in which all The True Stars are fully formed and developed) is a reality when The Alpha Stars in The Nebulas of a Universe initiate the formulation and development of countless STAR CORES (center Brains of Stars) and full-star growth around those cores take place, like The Alpha Star of a Universe promotes the development of Nebulas throughout The Universe Space. To put it another way: A FETUS UNIVERSE exists when all The True Stars of a Universe are fully formed and developed and ready to be born. Let it be remembered.

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

FETUS OF NATURE CONTINUED

249. Listen to Reason! Of course, The Brains of all Universe Orbs are the works of Brain Noots, The Prime-Mover in all Matter, germinated by VACUUM (Blackness) and The Laws of Nature; BRAIN NOOTS (called NOOPOOH during the existence of the top half of The Smat Circle of Order) continue the processes of developments of The Orbs of Universes via BRAINS. Illustrations of universe, nebula, star, planet, and satellite views are demonstrated in future writings of THE SCIENCE NOONE written by AFROO OONOO -- the physcial Author and physical Writer of this book -- but at this time and junction, this Scribe and Messenger of NOOPOOH is chiefly concerned with introducing the Reader and Listener to some of the basic metaphysics of Absolute-Almighty Nature, The Infinite-Eternal One Supreme Being. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

250. Listen to Reason! One of the most important things to remember about the creation process is that any creation or growth done directly by Nature Itself is always done with BRAIN NOOTS as Prime-Mover (the first to activate Matter into a BRAIN FORMULA) and REASON (Brain Energy also called Mind) who grow and control the creation via nerve systems in unity and keeping with The Laws of Nature. In other words, THE UNIVERSES OF NATURE (the largest growths of Nature) ARE NO ACCIDENTS that happened at random, for THEIR CREATOR (or Grower) IS THE INTELLIGENCE called NOOPOOH (Nine-Ether and Nine-Reason and Nine-Mind, The First Emanation of The One Supreme Being known as Eternal-Absolute Nature), and NOUS (NoopooH) is one reason why A FLARE-UP STAR in The Universe is called NOVA (Novem), ordinarily meaning, NEW AND NINE, but literally meaning, NINE AND VACUUM. NoopooH's Number is indeed Nine (9); NoopooH's Name is Nine (9), and NoopooH's Na-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

FETUS OF NATURE CONTINUED

ture is Nine (9). NoopooH is capable of creating (growing) Universes because They. (NoopooH is plural in power and purpose -- honoring both male and female principles) are the combination of all Energies of Matter that can exist in the same place at the same time IN SCIENTIFIC LIFE. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

251. Listen to Reason! Remember this: BRAIN IS THE BASE OF ALL CREATIONS, be they artificial (made by man or animal) or natural (directly grown by Brain Noots in Matter), and Reason is The One Who figures creations out (formula and form) and directs their constructions or their growths. Reasoning by lower animals is INSTINCTIVE REASONING; Reasoning by Human Beings is INSTINCTIVE REASONING plus THE POTENTIAL for PROGRESSIVE REASONING, and Reasoning by Absolute Nature in general is all kinds and types of Reasoning that can exist at any given time. CREATIVE REASONING is THE MOST POWERFUL KIND OF REASONING, followed by Reasoning capable of finding the right answers to sensible questions and the correct solutions to individual and collective problems that the peoples of Planet Earth have to deal with. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

252. Listen to Reason! The Massive-Colossal Nebula (The Original, Gigantic, Universe Water-Ball) develops countless CORES (Star Brains), including one Central Core. Each core, located in numerous strategic places in The Gignatic-Massive Universe Water-Ball, emanates Ether (Nine-Ether, Nine-Reason, Nine-Mind Energy) out from itself like streaks of electric lightning as veins and also nerves, and at the end of each streak of Ethereal Energy, another core is formed, and each core in turn does the same thing, until the entire Uni-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

FETUS OF NATURE CONTINUED

verse Water-Ball is dotted throughout its physical self with WATER-BALL CORES. The countless cores attract other Matter in The Gigantic Water-Ball and grow bodies for themselves, until all Matter in The Tremendous Water-Ball is used up but Matter used later to grow Planets and Satellites and Matter called stardust and other space residue used for UNIVERSE-ORB OSMOSIS and other Matter also used in NATURE'S BALANCING PROCESSES AND STAR SUPPORT. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

253. Listen to Reason! The Writer clarifies what has been stated in this topic so far this way: The Original Massive Nebula called THE UNIVERSE WATER-BALL grows and spins off smaller Nebulas until only THE EYE (The Center and Controlling Star) of The Universe is left in the center. The smaller Nebulas grow and spin off the countless True Stars known as The Suns; The Suns grow and spin off the Planets, and the Planets grow and spin off the Satellites until all disorganized Matter in the Universe Ball is used up, except universe residue used in universe-orb osmosis and Nature's balancing processes. As stated earlier, illustrations about Universes and Universe Orbs will be given in future writings of Noone, for this book is INTRODUCTION BOOK NUMBER ONE. NOONE (The Science of Sound Right Reason and The Mental Resurrection) is in its EMBRYO STAGE of development, moving toward its FETUS PHRASE. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

254. Listen to Reason! When all The True Stars (all Original Suns) of a Universe are fully formed and fully developed by Brain Noots (Brains) and Sound Right Reason, then THE FETUS of The Universe is ready to be born. Of course, THE FETUS is THE FULLY FORMED AND FULLY DEVELOPED TRUE STARS of a

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

FETUS OF NATURE CONTINUED

Universe. Undoubtedly, the Cores of The Universe Water-Ball are THE CENTER BRAINS of The True Stars (The Suns) of The Universe which are now ready for birth. The Reason-Energy-Mind figuring out and directing all original creation activities is The Intelligence in Nature named NOOPOOH who is The Original Prime-Mover and Mind. Another thing to remember about THE ORIGINAL CREATION PROCESS is the fact that indeed The Universes of Infinite Nature GREW to be what they are, just as a tree grows to be what it is, and a person or other thing grows to be what he, she, or it is. What is expressed in this paragraph is just ANOTHER WAY OF STATING AND EMPHASIZING what the Writer has already asserted and discussed earlier in this book, but saying the same thing again or the same thing in a different way is always fine to the memory or nice to the perception of a person or both. The gestation process and period start at POINT 3 SOUTH on The Smat Circle of Order and go counterclockwise to POINT 6 EAST (see figure six in part two of these writings), then The Universes of Almighty Nature enter THE MENTAL AND ALSO PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL LIGHTS called ORIGINATION. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

PART FOUR

ORIGINATION IN NATURE BY REASON

255. Listen to Reason! When the fetus development of the person or thing is complete, that person or thing is ready for birth. The same holds true for a universe fetus. When all The Suns (The True Stars) of a Universe are fully shaped and developed by their Cores (their Brains), The Universe is

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

FETUS OF NATURE CONTINUED

Universe. Undoubtedly, the Cores of The Universe Water-Ball are THE CENTER BRAINS of The True Stars (The Suns) of The Universe which are now ready for birth. The Reason-Energy-Mind figuring out and directing all original creation activities is The Intelligence in Nature named NOOPOOH who is The Original Prime-Mover and Mind. Another thing to remember about THE ORIGINAL CREATION PROCESS is the fact that indeed The Universes of Infinite Nature GREW to be what they are, just as a tree grows to be what it is, and a person or other thing grows to be what he, she, or it is. What is expressed in this paragraph is just ANOTHER WAY OF STATING AND EMPHASIZING what the Writer has already asserted and discussed earlier in this book, but saying the same thing again or the same thing in a different way is always fine to the memory or nice to the perception of a person or both. The gestation process and period start at POINT 3 SOUTH on The Smat Circle of Order and go counterclockwise to POINT 6 EAST (see figure six in part two of these writings), then The Universes of Almighty Nature enter THE MENTAL AND ALSO PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL LIGHTS called ORIGINATION. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

PART FOUR

ORIGINATION IN NATURE BY REASON

255. Listen to Reason! When the fetus development of the person or thing is complete, that person or thing is ready for birth. The same holds true for a universe fetus. When all The Suns (The True Stars) of a Universe are fully shaped and developed by their Cores (their Brains), The Universe is

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

ORINATION IN NATURE CONTINUED

ready to be born. The Brain of a person or thing grows and develops that person or thing, and so it is with a True Star and Universe. A brain needs an abode for support, protection, and survival, and The Brain of a Sun grows that support and protection around Himself or Herself. Suns who are THE CENTERS OF ATTRACTION and control Solar Systems are basically male gender; the Planets thereof are basically female gender, and the Satellites thereof are basically neuter gender. THE ORINATION QUARTER (beginning at point 6 east) of The Smat Circle of Order (see figures six and seven in part two of this book) is where The Originals of The Universes begin to be born, counterclockwise. First and foremost, The True Stars (The Suns) are born at the beginning of Origination, coming out of the point-6-east horizon and moving for sure counterclockwise toward point 9 north (see figures six and seven again). This means that a gestation period of 18-million years is now concluding in The Birth of Universes. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

256. Listen to Reason! In Universe Science, THE PHYSICAL SUNS of The Universes are PHYSICAL GODS AND GODDESSES and are called GOD-SUNS AND GODDESS-SUNS, whereas The Spirit Beings of The Suns are called Sun-Gods and Sun-Goddesses. It is true that Spirit Beings in top half of The Circle of Order (during the time it exists) are parts and members of THE WORLD-SOUL NOOPOOH and are helping powers in THE ORIGINAL CREATION PORCESSES of The Universes and their offsprings. But and therefore, in the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order, Spirit Beings (The Gods and Goddesses of The Gigantic Universes) are basically PROGRAMMERS AND CONTROLLERS of persons, places, and things, and are parts and members of THE WORLD-SOUL ZOOPOOH. Let it be remembered always and be known

BIRTH IN NATURE BY REASON

257. Listen to Reason! We all now enter the mental and physical lights, because that is what birth of The Universes means. THE PHYSICAL SUNS (The God-Suns, The Bodies and also Brains of The Universe and World Soul) ARE FIRST TO BE BORN at the end of Universe Gestation by JETTING OUT UNIVERSE AND WORLD SOUL into THE GASPHERE surrounding The Suns, and THE SPIRIT SUN-GODS AND GODDESSES ARE SECOND IN BIRTH. Sun-Gods and Sun-Goddesses are indeed Spirit Beings created by THE BRAIN CONCENTRATION of The God-Suns (The Physical Sun Orbs). THE BRAIN OF A TRUE STAR (a God-Sun) is located in THE CENTER OF THE ORB. The Sun-Gods and Goddesses will do whatever comes natural to them, and whatever the concentration of their God-Suns specifies by help of Space, Matter, and Time, and The Laws and Cycles of Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

258. Listen to Reason! Here is the Lineage of ORIGINALS: Eternal-Absolute Nature (perceived to be round in shape like Its Universes, although It is Infinite in all directions), The Universe Galaxies (there are Galaxies of Universes in Infinite Nature like there are Galaxies of Stars in The Universes), The Universes, The Star Galaxies of The Universes, The Constellations, The Solar Systems, The True Stars (The God-Suns), The Spirit Sun-Gods and Goddesses, The Planets (The Goddess-Earths), The Spirit Earth-Gods and Goddesses, The Satellites (The God-Moons), The Spirit Moon-Gods and Goddesses, Original Vegetations, Original Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses, and also Original Bacteria. The foregoing sequence of Almighty and Mighty Beings is THE ORIGINAL GODHEAD OF ETERNAL-INFINITE NATURE. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

BIRTH IN NATURE CONTINUED

259. Listen to Reason! The Spirit Sun-Gods and Goddesses are second to be born because NINE-ETHER (NoopooH in the form of general Sun Powers and Energies) is first to be born as PHYSICAL GOD-SUNS, The True Stars, for NoopooH as general natural Nine-Ether is The Original Sun-Shine that lights up The Universes for consciousness and conscience, and this is why NOOPOOH is THE FIRST EMANATION (The First Creative Energies and all other Original Energies) of The One Supreme Being (Almighty Nature) in the top half of The Smat Circle of Order during the time that the top half exists. Then too, all The Original Spirit Beings and all Original Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses are NoopooH, likewise. All Original Spirit Beings are Spirit-Gods and Goddesses who can multiply (reproduce) other Spirit Beings BY DIVISION. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

260. Listen to Reason! THE UNIVERSES OF NATURE ARE BORN when The Original True Stars of The Universes FIRST JUT OUT NINE-ETHER SUNSHINE (Positive Natural Electricity and Mind) into the open spaces among the many True Stars, causing light and also life to continuously emanate throughout The Universes of Nature. Nine-Ether is Original Life and Light, mentally and physically, and the scientific name for It (or Them) is NOOPOOH (pronounced NOO-POO), The Original Ethiopian Forces and Powers of Nature. The name NoopooH includes the male and female powers of The One Supreme Being and is plural in purpose and power, although the name NoopooH Itself is singular. After The Suns jet out Positive Ether of Nature (Nine-Ether) into the atmosphere, putting the rest of The Universe into creation order follows, as explained in future writings -- this volume is INTRODUCTION BOOK NUMBER ONE. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

BIRTH IN NATURE CONTINUED

261. Listen to Reason! The Original Flesh-and-Blood People (The Original Gods and Goddesses of flesh and blood) on Planet Earth during the top half of The Smat Circle of Order came from THE ORIGINAL WOMB (The Source of The Nine, that is, The Nile River In Africa) OF MOTHER-GODDESS EARTH (Gea, Gaea, Gaia), and They were born from EGGS WITH SHELLS, and They were AMPHIBIOUS (able to live in water and on land), plus able TO CONCENTRATE (sun-energize) and RAY (sun-beam) to any place They wanted to go by help of Spirit Beings and also The Laws of Nature in Space, Matter, and Time. Spirit Beings (Spirit-Gods and Goddesses) are VISIBLE during the top half of The Smat Circle of Order (see figure five in part two of this book), and They go hand in hand (united with) The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses of The Universe. Spirit Beings do not become INVISIBLE until POINT 6 WEST, turning counter-clockwise on The Circle of Order (see figure six in part two of this volume). All Gods and Goddesses (such as The Sun, Earth, and Moon) are BIRDLIKE by Nature in the sense that They are in flight or in the air at all times. It is a matter of fact that Spirit Beings are BIRDLIKE and AIRLIKE, and that THE UNIVERSE or WORLD SOUL is ALL life, light, and energies (including all Spirit Beings) in The Universe at any given time and is The Order of The Universe and Creator and Controller of The Universe together with The Laws and Cycles of Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

262. Listen to Reason! Most likely, Religionists will say: "This Writer gets The Creation mixed up with The Creator!" or "This Writer mistakes The Creation for The Creator!" Indeed not! This Penman has already stated earlier in this volume that A VISIBLE CREATION necessitates A VISIBLE CREATOR, and though The Powers (Brain Noots and Reason) that act-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

BIRTH IN NATURE CONTINUED

ually do the creating (originating and developing) are IN-VISIBLE, yet THEY MUST SHOW VISIBLE REPRESENTATION in the form of A VISIBLE CREATOR (a physical body with a physical brain). Note that the Writer did not mention SPIRIT BEINGS in THIS GROWTH-TYPE OF CREATION (vegetation, people, animals, universes, et cetera), because: The Creation Energy that grows a creation is used up in the growth of that creation, therefore, The Creative Force (in order to keep on existing as A SPIRIT FORCE) must be more than is needed for the creation growth and must be emanating from some place, and that place has to be A BRAIN BASE -- A PHYSICAL BRAIN -- that is getting its power from some source which HAS TO BE MATTER. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

263. Listen to Reason! So, AN INDIVIDUAL SPIRIT BEING can not go through the growth process of a creation of its own alone and still survive, for it would be used up and become the growth (the creation) itself. BRAIN NOOTS can continue to melt down and REASON can continue to emanate as long as necessary for the completion of any and all creation growths because: THE SOURCE OF BRAIN NOOTS IS MATTER and THE BASE OF REASON IS THE BRAINS that Brain Noots grow. Hence, The Creators -- Brain Noots and Reason -- ARE THE SAME for indeed all practical purposes, and PHYSICAL BODY AND PHYSICAL BRAIN ARE BRAIN NOOTS' AND BRAIN'S VISIBLE REPRESENTATION -- fulfilling THE VISIBLE-CREATOR PRINCIPLE. It has been stated previously in this presentation that The Energy, Brain Noots, is NEITHER MACROSCOPIC NOR MICROSCOPIC (can neither be seen with the naked eyes nor a microscope) and Reason is likewise INVISIBLE, but we all know They exist, because we feel them, also hear them, taste them, smell them, and see their visible representations -- PHYSICAL BRAINS and the persons and

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

BIRTH IN NATURE CONTINUED

places and things that Brains formulate and form, originate and develop, and blueprint and build. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

264. Listen to Reason! Moreover, a Universe is not something created in the sense that it was built by something or someone like a contractor or constructor builds a house, or something that came into being by accident like an explosion at random without intelligence direction. A UNIVERSE is A CREATION in the sense that it is A NATURAL GROWTH or it grew to be what it is BY NATURE and BY INTELLIGENCE also called REASON -- NINE-REASON. THE BIG-BANG (The Great Explosion) HYPOTHESIS or THEORY of mundane scientists concerning the origin of our Universe disregards The Intelligence Principles of Creation, because: In an explosion, everything is out of control, and also, there is no setting for orderly brain activity, and this erases the intelligence factors and leaves the creation functions to The Laws of Nature ALONE. Some CREATION BIG-BANGS happened all right, but they were BEFORE The Original Creation Nebula was formed. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

265. Listen to Reason! The big bangs occurring before The Original Nebula was formed means that ORDERLY FORCES were removing DISORDERLY FORCES out of the way so that Orderly Powers would have room to work and use their creative magic-magnetic abilities, appropriately. THE BIG BANGS were actually caused by THE REVERSE OF CIRCULAR CHANGES IN MATTER (from The Smat Circle of Chaos to The Smat Circle of Order; see figure ten in part two of this book plus the reading describing it) and the activity of Brain Noots in Matter by The Laws and Cycles of Nature, causing opposite gases in Na-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

BIRTH IN NATURE CONTINUED

ture to meet and explode, creating A BLACK HOLE AND VACUUM BALL to be filled in WITH BRAIN AND ITS BODY, as already explained in this fact of this part of this book. THE ORIGINAL CREATION NEBULA DOES NOT EXPLODE; It spins off smaller nubulas, and the smaller nebulas spin off Stars (Suns), et cetera, as already described earlier in this presentation. The Universes of Nature are NATURAL GROWTHS that go through similar processes and experiences that other natural growths of Absolute Nature go through. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

266. Listen to Reason! Some mundane scientists BELIEVE that new Stars are still being formed from new Matter (Nebulas) being created from nothing. These scientists might as well join the ranks of Religionists (who BELIEVE that all Matter was created from nothing BY SOME MYSTERIOUS BEING) and stop trying to be RATIONAL SCIENTISTS. The nebulas that astronomers and astrologers see in outer space today are UNIVERSE RESIDUE and DREGS OF OXIDATION -- the sources of which are universe depreciation, deterioration, and spent energies (used-up energies) of The Universe Orbs and Bodies. This universe residue forms clouds of recycling chemicals, gases, and other sediments that float through The Universe, LINGERING in areas that need them most and around Stars that attract them most. Let it be remembered always and be known.

267. Listen to Reason! To put it another way: Recycling of universe residue and dregs has to occur some place and time, so it occurs first where and when it is needed most -- where the greatest imbalance in Nature is, because these cloudlike formations (nebulas) in The Cosmos are balancing phenomena in Almighty Nature. Spent energies(used-up Ether and other

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

BIRTH IN NATURE CONTINUED

energies) and residue eventually return to their original origins or Orbs of The Universe by time ABSOLUTE BALANCE of The Universe is reached AT POINT 9 NORTH on The Smat Circle of Order. Those cloud masses (nebulas) that SEEM TO BE turning and spinning off Stars are merely caught up in the activity of that star system or planetary system of rotary motion. The bottom line (so to speak) is this: Those nebula clouds in The Universes are simply PARTS OF NATURE'S OSMOSIS AND BALANCING SYSTEMS. Absolute Nature is the true and real SYSTEM OF CHECKS AND BALANCES by Laws of Nature and Natural Ether. Let be remembered always and let it be known!

268. Listen to Reason! According to Ethereal Science [of which Highest Noone (NOPONOONE) is the highest degree], THE UNIVERSES OF NATURE ARE BOTH THE CREATION AND THE CREATOR. To put it another way: THE UNIVERSES OF NATURE ARE SELF-CREATED (self-grown), because Matter is The Almighty and Creator, and The Universes are Matter, and Matter is anything and everything that do occupy Space. NINE-ETHER (Who is indeed produced by The Brain Noots in Matter via Brain and is thereby ENERGY-MATTER or MATTER-ENERGY) does all original creating, directed by ITS HEAD called SOUND RIGHT REASON, and Sound Right Reason, of course, is THE NOLL OF NOOPOOH, The Original Ethiopian Powers of Nature. In other words, Nine-Ether in General is NoopooH, but Sound Right Reason is The Director and Head of NoopooH, and The Head of NoopooH includes all Original Spirit Beings in the top half of The Order Circle during the time that the top half exists. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

269. Listen to Reason! These writings (the information in this book) are just the results of NINE-ETHER INFLUENCE AND

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

BIRTH IN NATURE CONTINUED

MIND, because SIX-ETHER (ZoopooH, the other Opposite of The Ethiopian Powers of Nature) IS THE RULER in the bottom half of The Circle of Order, and right now at this writing, every person, place, and thing existing are AT POINT 3 SOUTH (see figures six and seven in part two of this book) on The Big Circle, The Smat Circle of Order. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

DEVELOPMENT OF NATURE BY REASON

270. Listen to Reason! After the birth of a living being, there is growth plus further development of that being, and part of the growth and development of Universes (after their birth) is the origin, growth, and development of The Planets and Satellites of The Solar Systems to be in The Universes. OUR STAR SOL (The Sun) is one of The True Stars of The Universes who created (grew) a solar system. After the Stars of The Galaxies and Constellations were born by jutting or jetting out tongues (flames) of NINE-ETHER into THE GASPHERE (atmosphere) of The Universes, The Suns who produced Solar Systems had to use up THE CHAOTIC MATTER still surrounding themselves. So, The Solar-System Suns CONCENTRATED ON putting or growing that chaotic Matter into ORDER by activating BRAIN NOOTS into CORES that would be THE BRAIN CENTERS of the Planets, and The Sun rolls each core against the formless Matter surrounding The Cores until each GROWTH FORMULA is complete, then THE PLANETS CATCH FIRE BY SPONTANEOUS COMBUSTION (automatic ignition) by help of The Sun, and The Sun orbits (spins off) the flaming Planets into The Gasphere. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

271. Listen to Reason! After Each GROWTH FORMULA (Planet)

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

DEVELOPMENT OF NATURE CONTINUED

is complete as A UNIVERSE ORB and Planet, The Sun helps them spin off, and they move away from the Sun until most surely they displace their own weights in the gasphere (atmosphere) of the magnetic field of The Sun like an object sinks into water until it displaces its own weight in that water, and the Planets proceed to rotate about or around the Sun, their Center of Attraction. Like The Sun, the Planets (those who do have Satellites) CONCENTRATE ON cleaning up the disorderly Matter surrounding themselves, and by help of their Sun, they activate BRAIN NOOTS INTO CORES (also called Brain Formulas) and proceed to help their Satellites grow and spin off by help of their Sun. Further explanation of the origins and growths of The Planets and their Satellites will be given in future writings of NOONE by the Writer of this volume, for it is true that this book is just AN INTRODUCTION TO NOONE called BOOK ONE. Of course, Noone is this Science of Knowledge. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

272. Listen to Reason! During the top half of The Circle of Order, all flesh-and-blood beings are born directly from Goddess-Mother Earth, because there is NO PHYSICAL SEX INTERCOURSE during that time whose duration is THIRTY-SIX MILLION (36,000,000) years. Moreover, death does not exist in the top half of The Smart Circle of Order, and life is RESILIENT, meaning, it is able to spring back, again and again, after being lessened by age and other Negative Forces of Nature, and life continues to regenerate, process, and progress in accord with The Nature of Nature. The development of The Originals also includes IMITATION of The Negative Opposites and EXPERIMENTATIONS. IMITATION OF THE NEGATIVE OPPOSITES means: Although there is no death in the top half of The Circle of Order, The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

DEVELOPMENT OF NATURE CONTINUED

(and all living beings) must go through a period of REGENERATION, after living long enough to need revitalization. IMITATION OF THE NEGATIVE OPPOSITES comes automatically by Nature just as death comes automatically by Nature in the bottom half of The Circle if one lives long enough. Therefore, THIS NEED for regeneration or renewal and the fulfilment of it do take the place of death, thereby satisfying The Laws of Nature for the top half of The Order Circle, that is, The Laws of The Opposites pertaining to life and death and other opposites during the top half of The Circle of Order; but living beings do not die physical death during the top half. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 273. Listen to Reason! BY EXPERIMENTATIONS is meant: Since The Original Peoples of The Universes had no people before them to pass on knowledge and tradition and know-how, they had to develop their own experiences by doing things for the first time themselves, and this is experimentations in Origination. Of course, The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses were helped wherever and whenever needed by VISIBLE SPIRIT BEINGS and The Laws of Nature in accord with The Nature of Nature. Remember! ALL SPIRIT BEINGS ARE VISIBLE in the top half of The Smat Circle of Order. SPIRIT BEINGS (The Spirit Gods and Goddesses of The Universes) ARE THE ANGELS of The One Supreme Being Who definitely is Absolute-Infinite-Eternal-Almighty Nature. Let it be remembered always and known!

MATURITY OF NATURE BY REASON

- # 274. Listen to Reason! Maturity in development, of course, is when a person or thing reaches the point of physical and mental growth-stoppage. PHYSICAL MATURITY happens when per-

MATURITY OF NATURE CONTINUED

son or thing stops growing physically, and MENTAL MATURITY occurs when a person or thing stops growing mentally or indeed finds it very difficult to learn more. A Universe of Nature reaches its physical and mental maturities simultaneously, that is, at the same time -- AT POINT 9 NORTH on The Circle of Order (see figures five and six and seven in part two of this volume). In maturity of Origination is where Positive Reason (Nine-Reason) reaches its apex, and physical life as well as mental life is at its highest point (Point 9 North -- see figures five and six in part two of this book) of fitness. And remember, one point (or one degree) of a Circle of Smat represents ALL EXISTENCE (Absolute Nature in General) making a one degree circular change, and only one point of one of The Circles of Smat exists at a time. THE DURATION OF ONE DEGREE OF A CIRCLE OF SMAT (there are two Circles of Smat -- The Cosmos and The Chaos who exist at OPPOSITE TIMES) IS ONE HUNDRED THOUSAND (100,000) YEARS. This Writer must point out that (somewhat different from other beings) THE PHYSICAL MATURITY of a Universe, however, is when it reaches its strongest physical strength, and that is POINT 9 NORTH OF EXISTENCE. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

275. Listen to Reason! The Gods and Goddesses (physical and spiritual) of The Life Cycle (top half of The Circle of Order) can change their forms at will to any animal form they wish, but THEIR NATURE does not change to animal nature as in bottom half of The Circle, for they are existing in THE NON-ANIMAL TIME-ZONE, during the time that The Life Cycle exists. THE WORLD OF LIFE (The Life Cycle) is altogether different, of course, from THE WORLD OF DEATH (The Death Cycle -- see figures four and five in part two of this book).

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

MATURITY OF NATURE CONTINUED

For example: There are no physical sex intercourse and no kind of death; all Spirit Beings (all Spirit-Gods and Goddesses) are visible and purple in color; and all Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses are JET BLACK IN COLOR with KINKY HAIR by Nature. No physical animals exist who have animal nature. In addition, instead of the sky being blue as we now see it in The World of Death and The Dead, it is lighter purple (like lavender or lilac) in The World of Life and The Living. Instead of vegetation being basically green as we see it today, it is basically rust-red during The Cycle of Life. Instead of ocean water being bluish as we see it now, it is purplish in color during The Life Cycle, and so forth for all parts and members of Absolute-Almighty Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

PART FIVE

DORIGINATION OF NATURE BY REASON

276. Listen to Reason! Whereas ORIGINATION in Nature means the state of being original and the act of going upward in originality, DORIGINATION means the state of being original and the act of going downward in originality. What makes The Circle of Order go upward and around in standards and values and qualities in the Origination Quarter are undoubtedly the growth of Nine-Ether and the pull to the left by Original Bacteria and other negative factors in Nature. It is fact that ORIGINAL BACTERIA and other negative powers in Nature provide just enough negative energy on the top right side of The Circle to make the pull to the left by The Order Circle a perfect circle arc, ranging from point 6 east to

DORIGATION OF NATURE CONTINUED

point 9 north (see figures six and seven in part two of this presentation) counterclockwise. When The Circle reaches its peak at point 9 north, it is met by SIX-ETHER INFLUENCE in the form of SIX-ETHER MENTALITY (Six-Reason), which draws and pulls The Smat Circle of Order downward, forming what is the left side of The Big Circle by help of the positive factors in Nature pulling to the right. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

277. Listen to Reason! By the same but opposite principle, when The Order Circle reaches rock bottom at point 3 south, it is met by NINE-ETHER INFLUENCE in the form of NINE-ETHER MENTALITY (Nine-Reason) who pulls The Circle upward toward point 6 east, if it is not time for The Universes to expire. Of course, Nine-Ether and Six-Ether are Opposites in Nature who exist at OPPOSITE TIMES. Nine-Ether represents The Positive in Nature during The Life Cycle of The Living, and Six-Ether represents The Negative in the same Being during The Death Cycle of The Dead. So, like all other living beings in Nature, when The Smat Circle of Order arrives at its acme and levels off going around on the perimeter of its CIRCLE-CYCLE, it begins to decline, and that declination is DORIGATION in the annals of Universe Science and Biography of The One Supreme Being known as Infinity and Eternity, Aboluteness and Almightyness, Uniqueness and Oneness. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

DECLINE OF NATURE BY REASON

278. Listen to Reason! When the Writer mentions upward or downward movement by The Smat Circle of Order, he means upward or downward movement in standards, abilities, values,

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

DECLINE OF NATURE CONTINUED

and qualities of Nature. The Laws of Nature known as the Laws of The Opposites are responsible for the revolutions of The Circles of Smat together with other laws and factors in Nature. ALL LIVING BEINGS, including The Smat Circle of Order who exists one degree at a time and that one degree is Absolute Nature in General, are somewhat like AN ECONOMICAL-POLITICAL-MILITARY EMPIRE -- it comes into being (order and cycle), grows and ascends to power (by whatever means) and maturity, grows old, declines, and eventually falls by military force or natural course of action. What causes a living being to decline is this: After passing through the maturity-stage apex, he, she, or it produces or reproduces less and less of the life-giving chemicals and energies necessary to sustain youth and life, because of deterioration and depreciation from aging, exhaustion, and usage of the functioning parts that the person or thing must use for support and survival. SENILITY is also in the path of Dorigination. This Writer repeats: When The Science Noone refers to upward or downward movement by The Smat Circle of Order, it means upward or downward movement in standards, values, abilities, and qualities of Nature as in persons, places, and things, and not in distance through Space, because: The Circle of Order is NOT a circle of distance in Space but distance in circular and chemical changes in Matter as pertaining to standards, abilities, qualities, and values of Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

SENILITY OF NATURE BY REASON

279. Listen to Reason! SENILITY is a state of condition in one's life when and where confusion and lack of memory coupled with the inability to defend one's self might take place

SENILITY OF NATURE CONTINUED

and position. To put it another way: A senile person may suffer from infirmities, mentally and physically. However, in scientific language as pertaining to The Original Beings of The Universes in the top half of The Smat Circle of Order, the facts read like this: Coming down on the left side of The Circle, beginning at tip-top of the same, the changes in Matter and its activities are always for the worse (see figures three and seven in part two of this volume), such as decrease in the ability to reason soundly, decrease in high standards of conduct, decrease in high qualities of society, and decrease in the high values and abilities that maintain positive life and well-being for peoples and things. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

280. Listen to Reason! By the same principle in reverse, going upward on the right side of The Order Circle is just the opposite. OLD AGE (senility) IS A NORMAL AND NATURAL BUT TERMINAL DISEASE or CONDITION that gets worse and worse until it claims its victim in death. Yet, old age is only another phase in the natural order and normal process of all persons and things. Any and all beings must eventually fall victim to expiration of time and exhaustion of energy, if he or she or it lives long enough, and SENILITY (also called old age and second childhood) comes before THE FALL into another world and cycle. The Only Being who does not surely fall victim to expiration of time is Almighty-Absolute Nature as Eternal Space (Vacuum), Eternal Matter, and Eternal Time. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

THE FALL OF NATURE BY REASON

281. Listen to Reason! When a person or thing has had a

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE FALL OF NATURE CONTINUED

long duration of existence, that person or thing will eventually fall victim to the infirmities of old age or be struck down by some other fatal disease or both. Then too, indeed The Fall comes before The Winter. In Universe Science, the top half of The Smat Circle of Order represents The Summer Season of Universes, and the bottom half symbolizes The Winter Season of the same. Whereas the whole Smat Circle of Order stands for The Summer Cycle of All Nature, the whole Smat Circle of Chaos emblemizes The Winter Cycle of All Existence -- Nature everywhere. As pertaining to The Circle of All Existence, Fall in Nature Science also means that Existence in General is nearing fall or has already fallen to The Horizon of Existence on the left side of The Order Circle at point 6 west (see figures six and seven in part two of this book). Let it be remembered always and be it known!

- # 282. Listen to Reason! For Ethiopian-Race Ancestry and also their Descendants, The Fall of Nature means fall from true Godhood, fall from the highest ethical and physical decorum that people can achieve, fall from the highest standards and qualities and values of Nature, fall from life who experienced no death, fall from life unmarked by organic sex experience that took the place of Nine-Ether Bliss and Rapture from The Sun, fall from knowledge of and unity with The Laws of Nature on an increasing basis, fall from Nine-Reason (Sound Right Reason) and the ability to Reason soundly as Time passed, and fall into one-sided racism by mankind, and so on, for the duration of The Evolutionary Cycle, also and likewise called The Death Cycle and Evolution (see figures five, six, and seven in part two of this presentation). The Evolutionary Quarter is the most negative of the four quarters. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

PART SIX

EVOLUTION OF NATURE BY REASON

283. Listen to Reason! Everything evolves, including peoples, languages, animals, philosophies, gods, goddesses, and universes. Unfortunately, EVOLUTION of persons, places, and things is deterioration of the mental and physical states of condition of persons, places, and things instead of improvement as some mundane scientists would have people believe, because: Evolution, beginning at point 6 west (see figure six in part two of this Science) in existence and moving counter-clockwise to point 3 south, is the results of THE SCIENTIFIC DEATH OF NATURE. As shown by figures six and seven in this book, EVOLUTION IS ONLY ONE QUARTER of The Big Circle of Space, Matter, and Time. Evolution is truly the most negative of the four quarters of The Smat Circle of Order, because: It is the weakest quarter of the four in the sense that it maintains the least active life-giving chemicals and Sound-Right Reasonability. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

284. Listen to Reason! Moreover, EVOLUTION IS THE BEGINNING OF PHYSICAL DEATH IN THE UNIVERSES. What makes The Revolution Quarter less negative than The Evolution Quarter is this -- although the revolution-quarter contour is just as deep in The Death Cycle (the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order) as the evolution-quarter contour, it is a strong right-side quarter, going upward on the right side by pull and push of Nine-Ether Influence called Nine-Reason which is same as saying Sound Right Reason and NoopooH. Just as with people normally, the right side of The Big Circle of Order is the strong side. Evolution was the beginning of death in all of its various forms, especially the last portion of Evo-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

EVOLUTION OF NATURE CONTINUED

lution known as THE MOON CYCLE. Some Various forms of death for The Ethiopian Race during The Moon Cycle are: ECONOMIC DEATH (loss of land and knowledge of the best means of livelihood), LINGUISTIC DEATH (loss of MOTHER TONGUE for members of The Ethiopian Race in the Western Hemisphere and the loss of UNIVERSE LANGUAGE by ALL members of The African Race) on Earth. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

285. Listen to Reason! Death continues -- NOMINAL DEATH (loss of true sir names like members of The Ethiopian Race in the Western Hemisphere and loss of number names by ALL members of The Black Race), CULTURAL DEATH (loss of Positive Knowledge of True Culture and own past -- especially ancient past), KNOWLEDGE DEATH (loss of knowledge about own ethnic race, other human races, Absolute Nature and Its Laws, necessary to experience true justice and well-being); and we continue with SOCIAL DEATH (loss of integrity, dignity, pride, and respect from other human races on Planet Earth indeed as an ethnic race of true-culture-giving and intelligent people in The Universes), MENTAL DEATH (loss of Sound Right Reasonability, necessary for collecting, compiling, and confirming correct information and distinguishing right from wrong), SPIRITUAL DEATH (loss well-being-spiritual support from The Gods and Goddesses of The Sun, Earth, and Moon because of the negative evolutionary processes, including demon spells and adversity by The Negative Forces of Nature), and also PHYSICAL DEATH (loss of physical life, resulting from THE SCIENTIFIC DEATH OF NATURE and the processes of The Evolutionary Cycle in SIX-SCIENCE). ALL DEATHS OF THE POSITIVES are due to Scientific Death of Absolute Nature, and Its Evolutionary Cycle and Quarter by Six-Ether and its powers and forces. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

EVOLUTION OF NATURE CONTINUED

286. Listen to Reason! Notice that the words EVOLUTION and REVOLUTION are the same, except that the letter R is added at the beginning of the word (R)evolution, and this means that Revolution is THE REVERSE of Evolution in the annals of Universe Science. Another thing that comes to the Writer's Mind at this junction of this Science is this: Evolutionists claim that MAN EVOLVED from APE, and Religionists advocate that MAN was indeed CREATED. It so happens that both opponents are HALF CORRECT, because THE WHOLE CORRECT ANSWER is A COMBINATION OF BOTH (Creation and Evolution). Evolutionists start talking about the evolution of ape without first denoting and describing the origin of the ape, that is, how the ape came to be an ape in the first place, and Religionists come in with their MYSTERY GOD and his MAGIC WORDS and without explaining how Creation could be done with just some well chosen words, and the fact that their MYSTERY GOD has failed to use his MAGIC WORDS to cure the miserable conditions we all find ourselves in on Planet Earth for quite a long time now. To put it another way: This Scientist of Ethereal Science called Noone could tell you that ANYTHING WHATSOEVER created The Universes of Nature and the persons and things thereof if he does not have to tell you how they were originated, PHYSICALLY and SPIRITUALLY. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

287. Listen to Reason! Another thing, there is the question of where is THIS MYSTERY GOD of Religionists and WHAT IS HE. There is nothing in SKIES but more stars, planets, and satellites, et cetera, as far as anyone can see, and that is very far with today's high technology. Some say "GOD IS EVERYWHERE," but still BELIEVING that God is something or someone separate from Infinite Nature somewhere or some place in THE

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

EVOLUTION OF NATURE CONTINUED

SKIES called OUTER SPACE. Where God is depends on what God one speaks of -- Sun-God, Earth-God, Moon-God, Underworld-God, Sea-God, or what God. Furthermore, is THE MYSTERY GOD OF BELIEVERS, Vacuum, Matter, Time, or what? If he is other than one or more of these existences, then we people can not relate to him, because peoples are Space (Vacuum), Matter, and Time by composition -- we are MATTER occupying SPACE and we need TIME to exist. Moreover, the definition of MATTER IS ANYTHING AND EVERYTHING THAT OCCUPY SPACE, Infinite Vacuum. Is it true that Religionists are saying in reality that God does not occupy SPACE? Let it be remembered always and let it be known.

288. Listen to Reason! Also, if one KNOWS NOT for a fact, THE COMPOSITION of a person or thing he or she is talking about, he does not know WHAT he is talking about or THE NATURE of what he is talking about. Moreover, if you give me the composition of the person or thing you speak of, I can then determine for myself whether that person or thing is capable of creating or growing A UNIVERSE and its offsprings such as flesh-and-blood beings and vegetation. Then too, if a book is truly a book of knowledge instead of ignorance, mystery, and deception, it must answer THE KNOWLEDGE QUESTIONS -- HOW, WHERE, WHY, WHEN, WHAT, WHO, WHICH, BEGINNING OF, NATURE OF, and ENDING OF, whenever and wherever possible. If one is not knowledge wise, The Forces and Powers of Knowledge can not properly work with that person who is without knowledge, except to give him or her correct information, because a person must learn how to use knowledge (correct information) by way of Reason after he gets knowledge which is most definitely correct information. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

EVOLUTION OF NATURE CONTINUED

289. Listen to Reason! The facts are: PTAHKIND and MANKIND (The Human Race or Human Nation of Planet Earth) originated as explained in the topic named "The Human Races of Nature by Reason" in part two of this volume and further clarified in this topic. PTAH (The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses who were NOOPOOH before they became Ptah), who sexually reproduced The Ethiopian Race before they died out and became extinct, sank into the bowels of Mother Earth after death and came back indeed as flesh-and-blood beings in the form of APE MAN (apelike people) and lower animals. There existed PHYSICAL PTAH (The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses after The Suns suffered Scientific Death which made The Gods and Goddesses subject to physical death) and there also existed SPIRITUAL PTAH (The Spirit-Gods and Goddesses after The Suns suffered Scientific Death which made The Gods and Goddesses subject to invisibility). Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

290. Listen to Reason! PHYSICAL PTAH (after death and extinction) became PHYSICAL MONKI (the direct ancestry and origin of mankind). Monki (pronounced MON-KII), as human beings, took the shape of APE MAN (apelike men and women) from their conception and birth. Therefore, there is a missing link between ape man and ape which will never be found, and this means that MAN EVOLVED FROM APE MAN (Monki) and NOT FROM APE. The word MONKI means MANLIKE and MANKIND and MOON KEY. Whereas PTAHKIND (Kinky-Haired People) so is direct descendants of The Sun, MANKIND (Straight-Haired People) is direct descendants of The Sun by way of The Moon who started using The Powers of The Sun in much greater opposition AFTER THE SUNS DIED SCIENTIFIC DEATH AT POINT 6 WEST on The Smat Circle of Order (see figure six in part two of these writings)

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

EVOLUTION OF NATURE CONTINUED

and The Moon stopped turning on its own axis and began dragging through Space around Orb Earth instead of rotating on its own axis like it had been doing before Nature died what is called Scientific Death at POINT 6 WEST. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

291. Listen to Reason! Right now, under this topic of Evolution, the Writer is trying TO RESTORE some of the lost and suppressed correct information (knowledge) concerning THE ETHNIC RACES (Human Races) of Planet Earth. Monki, IN THE FORM OF ORIGINAL MAN (The Original Mankindoids) is composed of THREE BRANCHES -- THE PHOENKHS (The Phoenician Race whose origin on The Smat Circle of Order started just below point 6 west and represents The Suns of The Universes), THE SAN-KINDUS (The Indian Race whose origin indeed started at point 5 southwest and represents The Earths of The Universes), and THE MONKINGS (The Mongolian Race whose origin started at point 4 southwest on The Circle of Order and represents The Moons of The Universes). These three branches (subdivision ethnic races) are ORIGINAL MAN of The Mankindoid Race of The Human Nation of Mother Earth. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

292. Listen to Reason! In The Caucasian Bible (in Genesis of the Old Testament portion), these three branches of Original Man are called HAM (The Phoenician Race), SHEM (The Indian Race), and JAPHETH (The Mongolian Race) as interpreted by NOOPOOH in the form of Novenary Science (Noone) by Afroo Oonoo, because THE FLOOD OF NOAH (who is Zoah, Monki, Zoo-pooH) happened approximately 18-million years ago AT POINT 6 WEST on The Smat Circle of Order. For point 6 west, point 5 southwest, and point 4 southwest see figures six and also

EVOLUTION OF NATURE CONTINUED

eight in part two of these writings. -- these are points of origin indicated in the preceding paragraph. The word MONKI is pronounced MON-KII and is THE ROOT-WORD of the WORD MAN-KIND. Let it be remembered and let it be known!

293. Listen to Reason! THE GHOST OFFSPRING of The Phoenician and East Indian Races, THE GHRISTOS (The Caucasian Race whose origin started just before point 3 south on The Smat Circle of Order) represent The Underworlds of The Universes of Nature. THE MINGLENESE (The Mongrel Race whose origin started when The Ethiopian and Phoenician Races met and started mixing THE TWO RACES sexually) represent the powers of their racially-mixed parentage and ancestry of all the Human Races they descend from. THE PITCHNOVAS [The Ptahkindoid Race, The Ethiopian Race whose origin started at point 6 west on The Circle of Order but whose ancestry (The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses) began AT POINT 6 EAST counter-clockwise] and its branches represent THE UNIVERSES OF ABSOLUTE NATURE AND ALMIGHTY NATURE IN GENERAL. This BOOK ONE so is the leading introduction to THE SCIENCE NOONE, therefore, origins and evolution of persons and things are discussed more elaborately in future writings of Noone by The Mental and Physical Authors of this Positive Presentation. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

DEATH OF NATURE BY REASON

294. Listen to Reason! Remember! Only one degree of The Smat Circle of Order exists at a time, and that one degree is all of Nature making a one-degree circular change at a time, and each degree rotates counterclockwise to help make a circular figure and circular change in The Matter of Na-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

DEATH OF NATURE CONTINUED

ture. This means that Planet Earth can scientifically be Heaven at one time and Hell at another time. When Absolute Nature reaches POINT 6 WEST on The Horizon of Existence (see figure six in part two), THE SUNS (The True Stars) of The Universes experience what is called SCIENTIFIC DEATH. Scientific Death, in the Language of Universe Science, is indeed the state of condition in all of Nature when The True Stars (The Suns) of The Universes reach the point (6 west on The Circle of Order) where they are no longer able to produce and emanate enough of the life-giving chemicals and energies so necessary in order to maintain life and its higher standards, values, abilities, and qualities free of suffering and ~~physical death, because of aging, exhaustion,~~ and decrease in knowledge and reasonability. Scientific Death in The Universes is not physical death of The Universes themselves, but one of the results of Scientific Death is physical death for the persons and things (the offsprings and products) of The Universes during the existence of the bottom half of The Order Circle. Let it be remembered always and let it be known.

- # 295. Listen to Reason! Because of The Scientific Death of Nature, The Suns of The Universes begin to produce Six-Ether Energy instead of Nine-Ether. After Six-Ether does take the place of Nine-Ether Energy in The Universes of Nature at dot 6 west on The Circle of Order (see figures five, six, and seven in part two of this book), THE SPIRIT BEINGS (that is is to say, The Spirit-Gods and Goddesses of Six-Ether) of The Universes become INVISIBLE, and The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses of the same, METAMORPHOSE by way of The Wombs of Mother-Goddess Earth into MANKIND and other lower animal forms, because They must continue to exist in one formula or another as long as The Universes last, according to The Law

DEATH OF NATURE CONTINUED

of Godhood. THE LAW OF GODHOOD (one of many Laws of Nature) maintains that: "The Ability and Quality of Nature to exist ETERNALLY, UNIQUELY, and INFINITELY as The One Supreme Being is Nature's ABSOLUTE GODHOOD, and The Ability and Quality of Nature to exist as persons, places, and things from the beginning of The Universes of Nature to their ending is indeed Nature's INDIVIDUAL GODHOODS collectively and individually, the same way each time that conditions are the same, and all in accord with The Nature of Nature." Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

296. Listen to Reason! However, at this point (6 west) on The Big Circle of Order, The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses first metamorphose into death and extinction before they can change to egg formulas within Mother Earth for origins of other flesh-and-blood beings, but, before They do, They sexually (by physical organic sex) reproduce THE ETHIOPIAN RACE (The Ptahkindoid Race) whose individual members become subject to physical death and diminishing duration of life as Time passes, because of Scientific Death of The Suns and thereby Nature in general. After The Suns die Scientific Death by Laws and Cycles of Nature, death assumes many forms and figures and conditions for its life and survival as demonstrated by the countless animals and other living beings on Orb Earth plus diseases and illnesses caused by bacteria and viruses. There are many different individual NATURES of persons, places, and things in DEATH (The bottom half of The Order Circle) just as there are many various individual NATURES in LIFE (top half of the same circle), and these numerous natures are parts and members of THE ONE SUPREME NATURE of The One Supreme Being called The Nature of Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

DEATH OF NATURE CONTINUED

297. Listen to Reason! When The Suns do suffer Scientific Death at point 6 west, The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses (as well as The Spirit-Gods and Goddesses) become PTAH instead of being NOOPOOH as They were before. As The Suns emit SIX-ETHER instead of NINE-ETHER, which turns NOOPOOH into The Powers called PTAH, Ptah (now subject to sex and death) reproduces THE PTAHKINDOID RACE (The Ethiopian Race), which is another way of saying ~~THE PTAHKIND PEOPLE~~, and Ptah does this before They do die out and become extinct -- thus, Ptah (physically in the form of THE AFRICAN PYGMY) is The Race-Ancestral Tree of The Ethiopian Race. PHYSICAL PTAH (The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses) die out, sinks into The Bowels of Mother-Goddess Earth, metamorphose, and is re-born from the waters of Indonesia on the Equator in the person of MONKI (pronounced MON-KII), The Race-Ancestral Tree of ORIGINAL MAN called The Mankindoid Race, which is another way of saying MANKIND PEOPLE. The correct information found in this topic tells us why PTAH IN MYTHOLOGY and ANCIENT EGYPTIAN RELIGION is called THE CREATOR OF GODS AND MEN -- The Gods being The Flesh-and-Blood DEMIGODS and GODDESSES that resulted from Scientific Death and The Spirit-Gods and Goddesses who descended to INVISIBILITY. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

298. Listen to Reason! These two major races of peoples (The Ptahkindoid and Mankindoid Races) as Human Beings (or Humanoids) evolved to where WE ALL are today. AT POINT 6 WEST (the beginning of Evolution and Death), The Rulers and Nobility of The Ethiopian Race became DEMIGODS instead of being the full-fledged Gods and Goddesses as our Ancestors had been before THE FALL into The Death Cycle, and this claim of GODHOOD was kept alive in one degree or another and one

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

DEATH OF NATURE CONTINUED

place or another until The Ethiopian-Nubian-Sudanese Kings (Pharaohs) of Egypt in Africa were supplanted by Monki's descendants, and OTHER-RACE SEX (having sex relationships with other ethnic races) played a major role in OUR FALL FROM GOD TO MAN. Having physical organic-sex intercourse is normal and natural, but it is an act of mortals as this information reveals, and is therefore an attribute of mortality and the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order -- The Cycle of Dead and Death. Nonetheless, SEX IS SACRED, because it produces the future and balance needed for flesh-and-blood beings during The Death Cycle. The beginning of EVOLUTION marks the beginning of DEATH in all of its forms and kinds. In the top half of The Smat Circle of Order (when it exists), The Suns produce and reproduce NINE-ETHER (NoopooH, The Positive Energies of Life), and in the bottom half of the same Circle of Order, The Suns produce and reproduce SIX-ETHER (ZoopooH, The Negative Energies of Life and Death). Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

PANTHEISM OF NATURE BY REASON

299. Listen to Reason! In Nature Science, Universe-and-Creation Philosophy is classified into four main categories, namely: NOONE, NOPONOONE (pronounced NO-PO-NOON), PANTHEISM, and RELIGION, respectively, meaning, in the order given. The top half of The Smat Circle of Order is THE DOMAIN OF NOO-POOH (pronounced NOO-POO) and NOONE (pronounced NOON), and the bottom half of the same Circle of Order is THE DOMAIN OF ZOOPOOH (pronounced ZOO-POO) and PANTHEISM. As stated previously in this presentation, everything evolves, including peoples, languages, Gods, Goddesses, philosophies, and Universes. RELIGION IS THE LAST EVOLUTIONARY PHASE OF PANTHE-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

PANTHEISM OF NATURE CONTINUED

ISM, and it happens in the last part of the Evolution Quarter called THE MOON CYCLE. Pantheism is The Philosophy of ZoopooH, and ZoopooH is called ZEUS (pronounced ZOOS) in the American English Dictionaries, and NoopooH is called Nous who is pronounced NOOS in the same dictionaries. Noone is The Philosophy of NoopooH, and an example of Noone is this book. RELIGION IS THE PHILOSOPHY OF OSIRIS -- the so-called Judge of The Dead. Religion is discussed further in the next topic, and Noone is analyzed in part seven of this book of science. Some dogmas (such as Judaism, Buddaism, and Hinduism) are said to be PANTHEISTIC in the sense that they are CLOSER TO NATURE than Religions like Islam and Christianity. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

300. The word PANTHEISM means ALL IS GOD AND GOD IS ALL and WORSHIP ALL GODS AND GODDESSES. One of the main differences between Noone and Pantheism follows: Noone is THE LIVING AND POSITIVE MANIFESTATION of the activities of ALL, and Pantheism is THE DEAD AND NEGATIVE MANIFESTATION of ALL -- All Being, and meaning, All Space, All Matter, and All Time, that is, Absolute-Infinite-Eternal Nature and Its offsprings and products. Therefore, Noone represents knowledge and life, and Pantheism represents ignorance and death in the philosophical scientific sense of The Opposites, because NoopooH and ZoopooH are counterparts and opposites in Nature, and yet, one is as powerful and as much Nature as the other in their own times and their own ways. Like Ghost-God and The Devil, NoopooH and ZoopooH are Opposites and also counterparts of the same Being -- The One Supreme Being -- Almighty Nature, and this is why THE WRITER AND SCIENTIST OF THIS 9-SCIENCE MUST BE THE MESSENGER FOR BOTH NOOPOOH AND ZOPOOH (in the positive sense), if he is going to describe, explain

PANTHEISM OF NATURE CONTINUED

and represent ALL -- All Space, All Matter, and All Time. Another important difference between Noone and Pantheism is this: NoopooH makes knowledge with explanation available to all who seek it and desire it, but ZoopooH deals in THE HIDDEN -- mystery organizations and secret societies -- to hide knowledge from those who need it most. And oftentimes, what the persons are hiding are simply allegories and half-truths, anyway. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

301. Listen to Reason! As stated earlier in this book by the Writer to the Reader and Listener alike: There are MANY GODS, but only one, One Supreme Being, and that One Supreme Being is ALMIGHTY NATURE.-- Absolute and Eternal and Infinite in all directions. Thus, at this point, the Writer of this knowledge shall mention a few of THE GODS (the most important ones in this part of our Solar System and Universe) so that the Reader will get a better idea about what the Writer means when he says that there are MANY GODS, but only one, ONE SUPREME BEING, as follows -- Who people call ALLAH today is THE SUN-GOD OF ANCIENT TIMES known by various names like Ra, Elyon (Eli), Helios, Marduk, Brahma, Danbhallah, Jupiter, Zeus, Lord, et cetera. Allah is The Sun-God in the style of The Phoenician Race. Who people call JESUS today is THE EARTH-GOD OF ANCIENT TIMES known by Geb, Giza, Gesea, Isa (Esau), Gebathe, Panthera, Sobek, Poseidon, Neptune, Dagon, Dagan, Ligba, Vishnu, Lord, et cetera. The letter J as in Jesus is interchangeable with the letter G as in Gesea, and GE as Geb means EARTH. Jesus is indeed The Earth-God in the style of The Caucasian Race. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

302. Listen to Reason! Who people call JEHOVAH today is

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

PANTHEISM OF NATURE CONTINUED

THE MOON-GOD OF ANCIENT TIMES known by various names like Yahweh, Thoth, Hermes, Mercury, Sin, Ogun, Siva (Shiva), Elohim (which is the plural of Eloah), Java, Lord, et cetera. Jehovah is The Moon-God in the style (meaning, the nature) of The Caucasian Race. Who people call GOD (Ghost-God) today is THE UNDERWORLD-GOD OF ANCIENT TIMES known by different names like Osiris, Yama, Anubis, Ghost, Dis (Deus), Pluto, Lord, et cetera. Pluto (Ghost-God) is The Underworld-God in the style (the nature) of The Caucasian Race. The point the Writer makes is this: The Spirit-Gods and Goddesses of ancient times who helped the Ancients and Sages of Antiquity give culture and decorum to The World of All Peoples have gone no place from Planet Earth and NO NEW GODS have arrived from elsewhere. The Gods and Goddesses of Antiquity have only and simply evolved into other names, languages, places, philosophies, and activities, using persons and things for their best interests and in their best interests. SPIRIT BEINGS USE AND CONTROL FLESH-AND-BLOOD BEINGS FOR THEIR OWN SURVIVAL AND PLEASURE AND WELL-BEING. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

303. Listen to Reason! Who people call THE DEVIL today is THE SERPENT-GOD of ancient times (and of the present time) known by different names like Set (short for serpent), Seth (short for serpenthood), Satan, Belial, Python, Leviathan, The Serpent, The Evil One, The Prince of Darkness, Lord of The Flame, The Vampire, The Werewolf, Mephistopheles, Beelzebub, The Fiend, The Prince of Demons, The Dragon, Lord, et cetera. The Devil is THE NEGATIVE SIDE of The Gods and Goddesses of The Universes, and Satan's job and obligation to The Negative Forces of Nature is to act as THE WHIP (or punishment of persons and things) for The Gods and Goddesses

PANTHEISM OF NATURE CONINUED

of Absolute Nature and be The Scapegoat-God for THE INIQUITIES OF ALL DURING THE DURATION OF THE MOON CYCLE. Satan (Set) is The Rover and Roamer among the Gods and Goddesses together with Satan's matching female energy and principle. Each Original Spirit-God (together with his Goddess) has A SERPENT as one of his attributes (see paragraph 115 in part one of this book for additional information) for doing evil when so desired or needed, and this is why MYTHOLOGY, PANTHEISM, and RELIGION (The Sciences of The Gods) are FULL OF DECEPTION, VIOLENCE, and DEATH for survival and pleasure for The Spirit-Gods and Goddesses of Absolute Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

RELIGION OF NATURE BY REASON

304. Listen to Reason! As stated in the preceding topic, RELIGION is the last evolutionary phase (or stage) of Pantheism, therefore, Religion is Pantheism in disguise, and is thereby, Pantheism (The Philosophy of Death and Deception) at its best and highest point (point 3 south), since THE ROCK BOTTOM of The Smat Circle of Order is THE TIP-TOP of The Order Circle and of All Existence for The Forces of Six-Ether known as ZoopooH. Literally, the word RELIGION means THE LEGION OF RE, and this RE is the same as RA of The Sun, also called Zeus and Jupiter in Mythology and American English Dictionaries. Ra (The Six-Ether Sun-God) represents those who are The Living in the bottom half of The Circle of Order, and Thoth, also called Hermes and Mercury (The Four-Ether Moon-God), represents The Dead; but The Underworld-God Osiris, also known as PLUTO (The Ghost-Spirit Judge of The Dead during The Moon Cycle), comes in on the act at THE BEGINNING OF THE MOON CYCLE (the beginning of Religion and The Caucasian Bible) and eventually dominates The World of Peoples with

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

RELIGION OF NATURE CONTINUED

Religion by help of GESEA (The Earth-God, Poseidon) and THOTH (The Moon-God) and DECLINE OF THE SUN-GOD RA by way of The Evolutionary Forces of Nature. Thoth was called TEHUTI in Egypt of Africa. So, since ALL SPIRIT BEINGS in bottom half of The Circle of Order are classified as THE DEAD (The Spirit Dead), then ALL RELIGION (like all Pantheism) is THE INTERFERENCE OF THE DEAD INTO THE LIVES OF THE PHYSICAL LIVING, so that THE SPIRIT DEAD may survive and survive well with pleasure and honor. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

305. Listen to Reason! As Nine-Ether has stages called (in Nature Science) Eight-Ether and Seven-Ether (see figure 8 in part two of this volume), Six-Ether has stages called Five-Ether, Four-Ether, and Three-Ether Energies. The Sun-God of The Death Cycle (see figure five) is in the Six-Ether Category; The Earth-God is in the Five-Ether Category; The Moon-God is in the Four-Ether Category, and The Underworld-God is in the Three-Ether Category -- the lower the number indeed the deader is The Spirit Being and the more powerful it is with necromancy magic. Since Religion is the last evolutionary stage of Pantheism, it is THE PERFECTION of Pantheism. All Spirit Beings who exist in the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order are THE SPIRIT DEAD, and this is one reason why they can seldom be seen, if ever, with the naked eyes. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

306. Listen to Reason! However, some Spirits are DEADDER than other Spirits, and thereby MORE SPELLBINDING WITH NECROMANCY. For example: The Underworld-God is deader than The Moon-God; The Moon-God is deader than The Earth-God, and The Earth-God is deader than The Sun-God, but they all are

RELIGION OF NATURE CONTINUED

parts and members of Absolute Nature in the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order also called THE DEATH CYCLE. All Spirit Beings who exist in the top half of The Order Circle during its era and eon are NOOPOOH (living and visible), and all Spirit Beings who exist in the bottom half of the same Circle are ZOOPPOH (dead and invisible), but all Spirit Beings, when living or dead, are motivating and activating Powers and Forces of and for Almighty-Absolute Nature. Spirit Beings are The Ethereal Gods and Goddesses of The Orbs and Universes of Nature, and They are The Angels of The One Supreme Being Who is most undoubted ABSOLUTE-INFINITE-ETERNAL NATURE. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

307. Listen to Reason! RELIGION DEALS IN MOON-CYCLE-SPIRIT MAGIC, and Moon-Cycle-Spirit Magic spellbinds a person into belief, whereas NoopooH Noone (like the Science in this volume) appeals to a person's intelligence and reasonability with knowledge and The Laws of Nature. In the bottom half of The Circle of Order (at point 3 south), SPIRIT MAGIC EXISTS IN OPPOSITES called WHITE MAGIC and BLACK MAGIC. White Magic is GHOSTCRAFT, and Black Magic is WITCHCRAFT. White Magic (Ghostcraft) is the Power of Ghost Spirit (3-Ether Spirit), and Black Magic (Witchcraft) is the Power of 6-Ether Spirit (which includes 5-Ether and 4-Ether Spirits -- see figure eight in part two). Like Ghostcraft, Witchcraft is harmful, if it is used negatively. Yet, some people say that Witchcraft is evil by Nature -- this view the Writer can neither deny nor verify, because he neither deals in Witchcraft nor Ghostcraft. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

308. Listen to Reason! Nine-Ether NoopooH (who includes 8-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

RELIGION OF NATURE CONTINUED

Ether and 7-Ether Energies) is PURE and SOUND RIGHT REASON, and NOONE (NoopooH's Philosophy) is PURE and POSITIVE SCIENCE. This Writer does not know of any individual Spirit Being or any group of individual Spirit Beings who follows a direct and intelligent line of reasoning, and one reason is merely because: Like Human Beings, Spirit Beings strive to survive, and Sound Reasoning is not always in their best interests for survival with pleasure and honor. Another reason is: Unlike Human Beings, Spirit Beings are NOT HUMAN and thereby do not have the same NATURE as Humans. One trouble or problem with Religion is -- it gives all praise to THE ABSTRACT (the invisible, spirit, and untouchable) and little or no praise to THE CONCRETE (the visible, physical, and touchable), although The Concrete produces The Abstract like The Abstract produces The Formulas. Moreover, Religion does give all or most praise to THE MALE PRINCIPLE and little or no praise to THE FEMALE PRINCIPLE of Absolute Nature and Its Universes, and this makes Religion AN UNBALANCED SCIENCE. THE FORMULAS are THE INGREDIENTS in the make-up of persons, places, and things, brought together into CREATION UNISON by The Abstract. Let it be remembered always and be it known!

309. Listen to Reason! It is true that ALL SPIRITCRAFTS in the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order tend to be NEGATIVE BY NATURE in the sense that Spirits (The Spirit Dead) have to actively survive, and their survival usually indeed REQUIRES VARIOUS KINDS OF SACRIFICES as is verified by religion-books, pantheism annals, and mythology information. Moreover, notice that these sciences are full of violence and death and other negative activities by Gods and Goddesses of Antiquity, and it is the same in this day and time. Furthermore, one reason this Scribe does not openly advocate

RELIGION OF NATURE CONTINUED

VEGETARIANISM (eating vegetables and fruits and also their products, only) at this point in this Cycle (Libra) is this: There might be a decrease in sacrifices of animals at the slaughterhouses and an increase in sacrifices of people and their blood in hospitals, in homes, on the streets, on battle fields, and societies in general to make up for the decrease at slaughterhouses, the hunting grounds, and sacrifices of animals at sea. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

310. Listen to Reason! Spirit Beings can cause accidents, nature disturbances, fighting between individuals, groups of individuals, nations of individuals, and races of individuals, plus other tragedies in order to get the sacrifices they need for survival. But fortunately, there is a positive side: The more positive Spirits become (because of increase in Nine-Ether Energy from the Centers of The Suns into the atmosphere of the Planets and Satellites), as they go upward on the right side of The Smat Circle of Order from rock bottom (point 3 south -- see figures three, six, and seven in part two), the less sacrifices Spirits will need to survive and have pleasure and honor. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

311. Listen to Reason! At this point on the topic about Religion, the Writer wishes to disclose these very important facts about THE NATURE OF RELIGION which most members of The Ethiopian Race do not know. ALL RELIGIONS have or had physical-visible creators and carriers of those Religions, and those visible creators are the physical representatives of THE INVISIBLE FORCES that they represent. Hence, the physical-visible creators of a Religion are the physical-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

RELIGION OF NATURE CONTINUED

visible GOD of that Religion, yet giving all due credit, respect, and honor to THE INVISIBLE. The point is this: When a member of The Ethiopian Race accepts the Religion of another ethnic race as his own, he or she should know that he or she has accepted the race who created that Religion as his or her VISIBLE GOD, and neither can that adopted member (convert) become equal with nor ever obtain power over his physical-visible Religion-God (the ethnic race who created the Religion). Let it be remembered always and be it known!

312. Listen to Reason! The examples and point are this: If a member of The Ethiopian Race accepts ISLAM as his or her Religion, he or she has accepted THE PHOENICIAN RACE as his or her PHYSICAL-VISIBLE GOD. If an Ethiopian-by-Race embraces SHINTOISM or CONFUCIANISM as his or her Religion, he should know he or she has chosen THE MONGOLIAN RACE as his or her PHYSICAL-VISIBLE GOD. If a member of The Ethiopian Race chooses HINDUISM as his or her Religion, he or she may know that he has chosen THE INDIAN RACE as his or her VISIBLE-PHYSICAL GOD. If a member of The Ethiopian Race is proselyted (converted) into CHRISTIANITY or JUDAISM, he or she has accepted and embraced THE CAUCASIAN RACE (or ARYAN RACE) as his or her PHYSICAL-VISIBLE GOD, and neither can that convert or adopted member ever become equal with or have any true power over Caucasians or the Caucasian Race, because that is his or her PHYSICAL-VISIBLE GOD. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

313. Listen to Reason! Ethiopians-by-Race should know this is what RELIGION means to us -- spiritual and religious captivity and bondage as well as mental inhibition and decrease in true reasonability. The facts in this topic reveal why

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

RELIGION OF NATURE CONTINUED

some people are so anxious to PROSELYTE (convert) peoples of other ethnic races to their Religion. Therefore, Mr. and Ms. Ethiopian-by-Race, you will never regain proper dignity and world respect until you accept and embrace your own true cultural, mental, physical, spiritual, and economical POWER AND KNOWLEDGE BASE. In other words, an ethnic race's TRUE CULTURE is its NATURAL POWER BASE for survival and well-being, and NOONE identifies and is THE TRUE-CULTURE NATURAL-POWER BASE of The Ethiopian Race. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

314. Listen to Reason! When this Scribe uses the word CULTURE, he means THE MENTAL AND SPIRITUAL NURTURE of a human race or nation, and, of course, the word nurture means mental and physical nourishment such as correct information and the principles of right activities including right eating, right drinking, and right breathing. Indeed, it is neither the choice of Human Beings nor Spirit Beings that we all are right now at THE ROCK BOTTOM (point 3 south -- see figure 6 in part two of these writings) of All Existence. It is The Nature of Nature, as explained in this book, who has us all (including Spirit Beings) TRAPPED in the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order and some of the worst conditions possible until we can help NOOPOOH and NOONE pull ourselves out of these miserable conditions and grave problems of all different kinds and types. But, in the meantime, Mr. and Ms. Ethiopian-by-Race, remember this: Our Mental and Spiritual Science called NOONE gives members of The Ethiopian Race THE UNITY AND CULTURE POWER-BASE we need for progress and also success. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

F 315. Listen to Reason! And finally, some people might ask:

RELIGION OF NATURE CONTINUED

"How could we know that we all are AT ROCK BOTTOM (point 3 south -- see figure six in part two of this book) of The Order Circle and the end of Evolution?" The answer is thus: Because of the presence and rule of Ghost-God, the Caucasian Race, and Religion, plus the fact that mankind now possesses the capacity to destroy Planet Earth with their HIGH TECHNOLOGY and NUCLEAR ENERGY and possibly destroy The Universe too by chain reaction. In addition, mankind is destroying MOTHER EARTH inside and out by draining Goddess Earth of her oil and other natural resources needed to keep Mother Earth balanced and vivacious, and thereby, we on Planet Earth are now approaching the danger point of NATURAL CATAclysms, CATASTROPHES, and other natural and artificial tragedies, and SO-CALLED FLYING SAUCERS or UNIDENTIFIED FLYING OBJECTS (or UFOs) sometimes seen in the atmosphere of Planet Earth by various persons (plus other unusual phenomena) are SIGNS OF THE TIME [change from one major cycle (The Evolutionary Cycle) to another (The Revolutionary Cycle)] and THE HANDWRITING ON THE WALL warning us all of impending balancing of persons and things by The Laws of Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

316. Listen to Reason! Definitely, GHOST-GOD (that is, 3-Ether Spirit) is the last evolutionary stage of Six-Ether Spirit; THE CAUCASIAN RACE is the last evolutionary stage of human evolution, and RELIGION is the last evolutionary stage of Ethereal (Spiritual) Science. So, from this point (point 3 south of The Smat Circle of Order), The Universes disintegrate or the persons and things thereof WHO SURVIVE ARMAGEDDON (the climax war between knowledge and ignorance, truth and falsehood, rightness and wrongness, honesty and deception, justice and iniquity, and The Balancing Forces of

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

RELIGION OF NATURE CONTINUED

this Libra Cycle) will be pulled upward on the right side in standards, qualities, abilities, and values of The Smat Circle Order by NOOPOOH and NOONE -- The Powers of Positive Science and The Mental Resurrection. Out of NOPONOONE does evolve NOONE; out of NOONE evolves PANTHEISM; out of PANTHEISM evolves RELIGION, and out of RELIGION revolves NOONE. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

PART SEVEN

REVOLUTION OF NATURE BY REASON

317. Listen to Reason! At this writing, every person, and place and thing existing are AT POINT 3 SOUTH on The Smat Circle of Order (see figures six and seven again). The Big Circle completes the Cross (+ The Sign of The Dead, the symbol of completion and termination) at point 6 west, at the point where death begins, because the moving point (the circling degrees) touches the fourth major point of The Circle of Order AT POINT 6 WEST, after beginning AT POINT 3 SOUTH, turning counterclockwise. The Cross (+) is the sign of The Dead, because: It is completed when and where death starts on The Smat Circle of Order. The Big Circle has four major points, and point 6 west is the last, and the last major dot completed (point 6 west -- see figure six in part two) on The Circle-Cycle of Smat completes the fourth major point of The Cross and The Circle where death begins. The Cross encompassed by a circle \oplus is The Astronomical Symbol of Planet Earth also, as given by the American English Dictionary under the word PLANET, that is to say, in the planet chart under the word PLANET. Let it be remembered and be it known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

REVOLUTION OF NATURE CONTINUED

318. Listen to Reason! The Cross is approximately 18-million years old from the standpoint of Universe Science, and it has been used in various forms by all ethnic races (human races) during that time as a symbol of power and authority from THE SPIRIT DEAD. The Spirit Dead (Six-Ether, Five-Ether, Four-Ether, and Three-Ether Spirit Beings) help produce THE MENTAL DEAD (people in ignorance about Nature, Its Laws, and True Culture in The Positive), and this lack of Nature Knowledge, which leads to destructive activities by peoples throughout The Universes, eventually threatens the very existence of The Universes themselves. So, when The Universes of Nature and the peoples thereof have been plunged into ignorance darkness and weakness by The Negative Evolutionary Forces and Powers of Nature and the very survival of The Universes hangs in the balance, if The Universes are not to expire and disintegrate yet at point 3 south, THE INFLUENCE OF NOOPOOH (Nine-Ether Mentality, Nine-Reason) must advent. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

319. Listen to Reason! Nine-Reason Mentality must advent at point 3 south (see figures three, six, and seven via part two in these writings) and pull The Circle of Order by Power of Nine-Ether Mentality (Sound Right Reason) back upward toward point 6 east and Origination (Originality) and likewise True Life, and this first quarter pull upward is definitely called REVOLUTION, in the annals of Universe Science, because it is THE REVERSE OF EVOLUTION, like the letter R at the beginning of the word (R)evolution implies. Three-Ether Spirit mentioned earlier in this book is Ghost-Spirit, and Ghost-Spirit is THE TERTIARY CREATOR IN NATURE (Creator of World Society as we all know it today, especially The Caucasian Race and its creations) by Power of The Secondary Creator of

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

REVOLUTION OF NATURE CONTINUED

The Zodiac (The World of Animals), and The Secondary Creator got their power from The Primary Creator. NoopooH, The Original Ethiopian Powers of Nature and Resurrector of The Mental Dead, is The Originary and Primary Creator in Nature, and ZoopooH (The Counterworld Ethiopian Forces of Nature and also Evolutionary Processor) is The Evolutionary and Secondary Creator whose creativities begin AT POINT 6 WEST and continue toward POINT 3 SOUTH, counterclockwise, but decreases in creativity as everything moves up the Revolutionary Ladder empowered by NOOPOOH and NOONE. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

NOONE OF NATURE BY REASON

320. Listen to Reason! The Philosophy called NOONE (also including NOPONOONE -- The Perfection of Noone at point 9 north) is The Science of The Universes and Nature in general. Universe Science exists in OPPOSITES -- THE EXISTENT and THE NON-EXISTENT. Existent Science is surely referred to as THE MAGIC SCIENCE, and Non-Existent Science is alluded to as THE MAGNETIC SCIENCE in Universe Knowledge. Magic Science is science based upon Matter and using Space and Time as the components of Matter, and Magnetic Science is science based upon Space (Vacuum) and using Matter and Time as components of Vacuum (Space). Therefore, magic effects and miracles are the results of The Powers of The Two Sciences (Existent and Non-Existent) coinciding and blending together by dictation of some person or thing or The Laws of Nature by natural processes of Brain Noots and Reason. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

321. Listen to Reason! Space (Nothingness, Vacuum) is A

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

NOONE OF NATURE CONTINUED

MIGHTY POWER OF ATTRACTION (by suction) and INVISIBILITY (the power and ability to hide things), and Vacuum's power and ability of attraction are why -- when Vacuum is realized by removing all Matter from a space, everything rushes in to fill in THE VOID. Although Vacuum is NOTHINGNESS, it is A MIGHTY GREAT POWER like Matter and SOMETHINGNESS. OPPOSITE SCIENCES IN UNION (The Creative Unity of The Existent and Non-Existent) may be called MAGIC-MAGNETIC SCIENCE, The Science used by The Suns (The Brain Noots therein) to grow The Universes and is likewise used to grow persons and things of Nature in general. NOONE is THE SCIENCE OF SCIENCES -- The Science of Sound Right Reason -- The Science of All Knowledge, All Understanding, and All Wisdom. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

322. Listen to Reason! THE FORCES OF PANTHEISM use this Science (The Opposites Science) to do their manifestations in Nature by way of Brain Noots, 6-Ether, 5-Ether, and also 4-Ether NECROMANCY AND REASON; THE FORCES OF RELIGION use this Science (The Existent and Non-Existent) to do their activities in Nature by way of Brain Noots, 5-Ether, 4-Ether, and 3-Ether NECROMANCY AND BELIEF, and THE POWERS OF NOONE, including NOPONOONE (pronounced NO-PO-NOON), use this Science (of The Opposites) to do their motivating and activating of persons and things of Nature by way of Brain Noots, 9-Ether, 8-Ether, and 7-Ether KNOWLEDGE AND SOUND RIGHT REASON. See figures three and eight in part two of this book for the location source of these various levels of Natural Ether in The Cosmology of Absolute Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

323. Listen to Reason! BRAIN NOOTS, REASON, AND SPIRIT BE-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

NOONE OF NATURE CONTINUED

INGS are The Opposites-Science Powers and Forces in Nature. When The Opposite Sciences (Existent and Non-Existent) of Existence go into effect at the same time and same place, the results are MAGICISM IN UNITY WITH MAGNETISM, that is to say, a combination of the real and unreal. Magnetism in this case concerns THE SUCTION POWER OF VACUUM and likewise ITS HIDING ABILITY FOR OTHER THINGS plus IT POTENCY AND ABILITY TO GERMINATE MATTER BY BLACKNESS. Nothingness (Space, Vacuum) and Somethingness (Matter) are THE SOURCE of all persons and places and things by help of CONTINUITY (Time) and The Characteristics(Laws) of Absolute Nature The All. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 324. Listen to Reason! The purposes of Opposites Science are: The Realizations of Supernaturalism and Supernatural Activities. But remember, in Nature Science, SUPERNATURAL means -- a higher or highest degree of power and knowledge in Nature rather than the normal, ordinary, and standard, but NOT something or someone with power and knowledge above and beyond Nature as some people would have others believe, because there is nothing besides Infinite-Eternal-Unique-Absolute-Almighty Nature. THE LAW OF OPPOSITES SCIENCE indeed declares: "Supreme creativity, destructivity, or other activity by The Supreme Opposites (Magnetic-Infinite Vacuum and Magic-Almighty Matter) OF ABSOLUTE NATURE via Brain Noots and Reason or Spirit Beings naturally surpass all normal and standard activities of The One Supreme Being, because it is the manifestation of The High or Highest Powers of The All-in-All, the same way each time that conditions are the same, constituting The Opposites Science of Nature in accord with The Nature of Nature." Therefore, OPPOSITES SCIENCE (by definition which includes OCCULT SCIENCE) is The

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

NOONE OF NATURE CONTINUED

creativity, destructivity, or other activity by The Higher or Highest Powers of Nature Science to the degree and on the level that Human Beings and other animals can not achieve, though Brain Noots, Reason, and Spirit Beings can. Noone, The Science of All The Worlds and The Cosmology of The Universes, is The Positive Science of The Supreme Opposites and all other opposites in Nature from the correct information in the positive standpoint. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

325. Listen to Reason! Noone is the biography and history of The Life and Death of The One Supreme Being known as Omnipotent-Omnipresent-Omniscient-Eternal Nature, and Noone (as the correct information in this book written by Afroo Oonoo) is, too, The Knowledge of The Mental Resurrection of Nature and Its offsprings. Therefore, pulling The Smat Circle of Order upward on the right side from point 3 south, to keep The Universes of Nature from expiring and disintegrating at this point (3 south), must be spearheaded and pioneered by Nine-Ether Forces and Powers by help of The Negative Forces (as Justice Forces) of Nature in keeping with The Laws and Cycles of Nature. THE TRULY AND POSITIVE NEW ORDER for persons and things IS NOOPOOH AND NOONE.. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

326. Listen to Reason! So, Nine-Ether (NoopooH) takes the form of NINE-ETHER MIND (Sound Right Reason, Nine-Ether Mentality) and creates NOONE, The Science of The Mental Resurrection, Life, Survival, and Well-Being by help of their obligated and dedicated Scribe (Afroo Oonoo) as a descendant of and The Messenger of and Writer for NOOPOOH in the laws-of-nature unity with ZOOPOOH -- THOSE WHO MUST DO THE NEGA-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

NOONE OF NATURE CONTINUED

TIVE WORKS OF JUSTICE. The Positive Ethereal Science in The Nature of Nature called NOONE will condition the minds of The Positives among Peoples on Planet Earth and send them on the path of The Mental Resurrection with positive knowledge and true culture and the road to the physical restoration of life without death (for 36-million years) for flesh-and-blood beings (Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses) and Spirit Beings, alike. NoopooH and Noone originate at the very beginning of THE REVOLUTION QUARTER (also called The Revolutionary Cycle) and move counterclockwise upward on the right side of The Smat Circle of Order, when it is time for The Mental Resurrection and True Culture, and that time is now. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

327. Listen to Reason! At the beginning of The Universes of Nature, the first quarter of The Smat Circle of Order is known as GESTATION (see figures six and seven in part two of these writings), but during the course of the remaining 79 circle-cycle first-quarters, quarter one (1) is called REVOLUTION, and NoopooH and Noone introduce The Revolution Quarter each time around. Pantheism evolves out of Noone; Religion evolves out of Pantheism, and now Noone REVOLVES out of Religion to help resurrect The Mental Dead and also restore True Culture, long life, and well-being to peoples of The Planets. NOONE IN PERFECTION at POINT 9 NORTH is indeed called NOPONOONE (pronounced NO-PO-NOON), and NOPONOONE means NORTH-POLE NOONE and NOVENARY-POINT NOONE at tip-top of The Smat Circle of Order -- see point 9 of The Circle of Order in part two. On the other hand, PANTHEISM IN PERFECTION at POINT 3 SOUTH is known as RELIGION (see figures six and seven again) at ROCK BOTTOM of The Smat Circle of Order. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

NOONE OF NATURE CONTINUED

328. Listen to Reason! Basically and Scientifically, there is only one way to do something or get something done, namely: BY ACTION, and the action can be MENTAL (by mind, concentration, Reason), SPIRITUAL (by sacrifice and communications with demons or spirits -- The Dead), or PHYSICAL (by direct material and physical activities) or any combination of these three methods of accomplishment. The way and method of NoopooH by way of Noone is THE MENTAL METHOD, that is to say, by MIND, CONCENTRATION, and REASON. (Sound Right Reason). In Universe-Nature Science, the word NOONE means The Nature of Omnipotent-Omnipresent-Omniscient Nature, and the Number of Novenary Noone and NoopooH is NINE-NINE-NINE (999). Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

329. Listen to Reason! The Philosophy Science of The Living Forces of Nature is needed in order to resurrect The Mental Dead, each time The Smat Circle of Order passes thru The Revolution Quarter, and that Philosophical Science is Noone -- The Science of The Mental Resurrection and mental and physical well-being. THE MENTAL DEAD is anyone who does not know the source of his or her own ethnic-race origin and the ethnic-race origin of others, and does not know True Culture which is the basic and cultural knowledge of Nature and Its Laws and Cycles. The primary purpose of Noone is to provide this vital and mental-resurrection information and bring POSITIVE NEW ORDER to Peoples of the Planets, beginning with The Ethiopian Race at the bottom of the SOCIAL and WORLD LADDER. The source of one's ethnic race is the place of origin and the powers of origin of his ethnic race. True Culture is the real and true knowledge of Absolute Nature and Its Laws and Cycles, necessary in order for people to formulate and indeed maintain true law, true order, true jus-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

NOONE OF NATURE CONTINUED

tice, and well-being for all, while living longer. And of course, knowledge is correct information, and Nature Knowledge provides survival definition and direction -- NOONE IS NATURE KNOWLEDGE. Plus, Noone is THE WORD-BY-WORD INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE, and The Nature of Nature is THE CREATOR IN NATURE, while NoopooH is BRAIN-NOOTS POWER IN THE POSITIVE. Noone (The Cosmogony of NoopooH) makes one THINK (and think right), because Noone makes RATIONAL SENSE. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

RESURRECTION OF NATURE BY REASON

330. Listen to Reason! The Mental Resurrection of Nature means mentally dead persons and things begin to regain their best minds and best thinking abilities enhanced by correct and positive information appropriate for the time in which we all live, and the time in which we all live is THE ENDING of The Evolutionary Cycle called THE MOON CYCLE and THE BEGINNING of The Revolutionary Cycle called THE LIBRA CYCLE. Resurrection of The Mental Dead means revitalizing the minds of peoples with Positive Nature Knowledge including Nature's Laws and Cycles and balancing processes as pertaining to right and wrong, innocence and guilt, justice and iniquity, reward and punishment. Resurrection of Nature and Nature's Mental Dead mean getting back to higher standards, qualities, values, abilities, morals, law, and order of Almighty Nature. Resurrection of The Mental Dead means getting back to Sound Right Reasonability as The True Guide to peace and contentment and the best way of life. Right Reasonability is Sound Sanity and Right Mind by The Best Guide. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

RESURRECTION OF NATURE CONTINUED

331. Listen to Reason! As people learn and practice living in unity with Nature's order of persons and things, and its processes, cycles, and laws, they will begin to have more and more happiness or contentment, greater and greater physical and mental security and safety, less and less physical violence, less and less pain and suffering, better and better balanced justice and equality, and longer and longer life. NINE-ETHER INFLUENCE, that is to say, Nine-Ether Mentality (Positive Mind-Energy and Sound Right Reason) is able to resurrect mentally dead peoples from the grave of ignorance about Nature and its Laws, continuously and increasingly, and these mentally life-giving energies (starting at point 3 south on The Smat Circle of Order) EMANATE FROM THE CENTERS OF UNIVERSE ORBS (such as The Sun, Earth, and Moon of our Solar System) whose centers are beginning to gradually produce NINE-ETHER MIND because of THE ADVENT OF THE REVOLUTIONARY CYCLE at point 3 south on The Order Circle. THE LIBRA CYCLE (The Cycle of Law and Order, Balance and Justice for persons and things) is the first part of The Revolutionary Cycle that begins at point 3 south (see figures six and seven in part two of this Science). These Positive Mind Energies are NOOPOOH -- Nine-Reason -- The Mental Resurrector of persons and things and Nature in general. In the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order, ZOOPOOH IS SEX (Six) over other Matter, and NOOPOOH IS MIND (Nine) over other Matter. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

332. Listen to Reason! These Positive Mind Energies (mentioned in the preceding paragraph) emanate from the Centers of Universe Bodies like The Sun, Earth, and Moon and indeed increase in the atmosphere that every person and thing travel in and breathe, and by help of NOONE (The Positive Sci-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

RESURRECTION OF NATURE CONTINUED

ence They compose and disclose), They (NoopooH) cause The Smat Circle of Order to go upward on the right side FROM POINT 3 SOUTH, instead of terminating out and disintegrating The Universes on the sequence 3:2:1:0 like the Evolutionary Forces of Nature would do if left unchecked (for the sequence 3:2:1:0, see figure ten in part two of this presentation). Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

333. Listen to Reason! The upward movement means greater Natural-Ether Strength in Nine, more positive knowledge of Nature and Its laws, higher standards, qualities, and values in Nature for ALL existing. TO RESURRECT THE MENTAL DEAD MEANS GIVING THE ETHIOPIAN RACE ITS NATURAL HERITAGE BACK. The Natural Heritage of The Ethiopian Race is TRUE CULTURE which is based upon the principles of Nature's ways and also means, that is to say, Nature's law and order for INTELLIGENT BEINGS. Nonetheless, there is no way to obtain and maintain TRUE LIFE (life without physical death) on a continuous day-by-day basis for 36-million years, until POINT 6 EAST is reached on The Smat Circle of Order, but all positive existence is steadily moving toward that goal, and will continue to do so until True Life and complete True Culture are REALITIES in All Space, All Matter, and All Time, unless it is time for The Universes (also called SUNIVERSES) to disintegrate. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

334. Listen to Reason! Since repetition moves the memory toward perfection, let this Philosopher (The Physical Writer of this book) repeat and further explain THE MENTAL RESURRECTION -- Like the spring-season WARMNESS comes out of the winter-season COLDNESS and changes the atmosphere to pleasantness and brings vegetation to life, so does Nine-Ether

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

RESURRECTION OF NATURE CONTINUED

come out of Six-Ether and does the same for peoples and Nature in general. In other words: When the Evolution Quarter ends AT POINT 3 SOUTH, either The Universes of Nature must start to disintegrate (sink) to the 3:2:1:0 sequence of The Smat Circle of Chaos OR begin to resurrect (rise) toward the 3:4:5:6 sequence of The Smat Circle of Order (see figures three, six, seven, eight, and ten in part two of this volume), and in addition, if Nature and its offsprings (Peoples, Vegetation, Spirit Beings, and even The Universes themselves) are to experience RESURRECTION (new life and also new ways of doing things for longer life and better living) instead of OBLIVION for 80 circle-cycles in Primordial Chaos, The Six-Ether that The Suns now produce and circulate from THEIR CENTER BRAINS must gradually begin to become Nine Ether again, and those increasing degrees of Nine-Ether (and Nine-Reason) REACH THE CENTER BRAINS of the Planets and Satellites, and their resurrection begins also; so in turn, the Planets and Satellites help The Suns emanate resurrection energies, and The Mental Resurrectionist is NOOPOOH -- Nine-Ether Influence, Nine-Ether Energies, and Nine-Ether Mentality called Nine-Reason -- Sound Right Reason, and Ascending Reason as well as Positive and Increasing Reason. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

335. Listen to Reason! Hence, The Mental Resurrection of Nature is Universe Spring gradually coming out of Universe Winter and causing the persons and things of Nature to indeed sprout and grow NEW LIFE and NEW LAW AND ORDER via NINE REASON and NOVENARY NATURE KNOWLEDGE. Therefore, do not expect THIS BOOK to read like a novel (or book of fiction), for it is a book of knowledge and learning, and thereby has MANY REPEATS of information in it. Another thing, take this

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

RESURRECTION OF NATURE CONTINUED

Book of Science literally (word for word and word by word) just like it is, because it needs no interpretation, for it is SELF-EXPLANATORY (explains its own self) without the mere speculation and guessing involved in interpretation. Information that must be interpreted leaves loopholes for opportunists and those who would divide, mislead, and exploit the masses of people. Noone advises: ALWAYS DO YOUR BEST FOR TRUE-LIFE AND WELL-BEING AND LET NOOPOOH DO THE REST. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

RESTORATION OF NATURE BY REASON

336. Listen to Reason! RESTORATION of persons, places, and things on The Smat Circle of Order is THE REBIRTH OF ORIGINATION AT POINT 6 EAST (see figures five, six, and seven in part two of this book), that is, Original Organisms of The Universes and second quarter of The Order Circle come back into being: Bluish skies turn purplish again; greenish vegetation turns reddish again; bluish seas become lilac again; invisible spirits become visible again; flesh-and-blood beings become flesh-and-blood Gods and Goddesses again; all Gods and Goddesses (flesh and spirit) glow like fire again; SixEther Energy becomes Nine-Ether Energy again; organic sex becomes organic brain again; Hell becomes Heaven again, and death becomes life again, and so on for all negative opposites becoming positive opposites, again. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

337. Listen to Reason! However, like all beings at the end of quarter three (point 6 west) had to go through the formula change (egg form and sperm fertilization process) via the waters of Mother Earth in order to make the transmutation or

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

RESTORATION OF NATURE CONTINUED

transition from life to death, ALL LIVING-DEAD BEINGS still existing at the end of quarter one (1) must make that same rebirth change (egg and sperm change) from death to the true life energy via Mother-Goddess Earth AT POINT 6 EAST, coming from point 3 south, counterclockwise. LIVING-DEAD BEINGS are the active organisms and peoples existing in the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order, and sometimes called THE LIVING-DEAD, because they never experience TRUE LIFE and are always subject to physical and chemical death. Spirit Beings are THE DEAD, of course, The Spirit Dead, when existing in the bottom half of The Circle of Order. The Living-Dead are physical. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

338. Listen to Reason! To put it another way: Change from life to death at point 6 west and change from death to life at point 6 east (counterclockwise) on The Circle of Order! must be done through the Wombs of Mother-Goddess Earth by metamorphosis in the formula of mental, ethereal, physical, and chemical changes. Exceptions to this principle are The Ethiopian Race, Spirit Beings, and some vegetation. At point 6 east counterclockwise, The Suns (The True Stars of The Universes) begin to produce Nine-Ether Energy (Sunshine) again rather than Six-Ether Energy (Sunshine) like they began doing at point 6 west counterclockwise. All of Nature enters A HEAVENLY STATE OF CONDITION AGAIN at point 6 east counterclockwise by metamorphosis in formula and by birth. HEAVEN is not a particular place; it is a state of condition that exists everywhere, beginning at point 6 east counterclockwise and lasting until point 6 west via point 9 north on The Smat Circle of Order, and HELL is THE OPPOSITE WORLD in time not distance. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

RESTORATION OF NATURE CONTINUED

339. Listen to Reason! To put it another way: Heaven and Hell exist at OPPOSITE TIMES in the same place, and indeed - that place is EVERYWHERE life be in Absolute-Infinite Nature. The top half of The Circle of Order is Heaven during the duration or time that the top half exists, and the bottom half of The Order Circle is known as Hell in Nature Science, and the two halves exist in the same place at opposite times. Because, never forget, only one point or degree of The Big Circle of Order exists at a time, and everything existing (All of Nature) is AT POINT 3 SOUTH right now at this writing. See figures four, five, six, and seven in part two of this presentation for further explanation by geometric figures and their accompanying information. Of course, complete restoration of persons and things back to ORIGINATION in Nature occurs at the end of The Revolution Quarter, and THE PERSONS RESTORED will be The Original Gods and Goddesses (both flesh and spirit) of the top half of The Smat Circle of Order. The Restorer is NOOPOOH by help of NOONE and also their descendants and adherents. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

PART EIGHT

THE SMAT CIRCLE OF CHAOS BY REASON

340. Listen to Reason! By The Laws of Nature on all living beings and like all living beings, when The Universes of Nature get too old and weak to regenerate strength enough to revitalize themselves by way of their Suns, The Universes of Nature and Nature in general DIE A PHYSICAL DEATH and start to decay and dissipate, and this turn for the worse, and al-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE SMAT CIRCLE OF CHAOS CONTINUED

so what is to become the worst, as far as forms and life are concerned, is called THE SMAT CIRCLE OF CHAOS and the opposite of The Smat Circle of Order. The Smat Circle of Chaos (see figures nine and ten in these writings) has the same time durations as The Order Circle and goes through similar activities except, of course, in the principles of chaos instead of order; and also, The Circle of Order turns counter-clockwise, whereas The Circle of Chaos revolves in the opposite direction (clockwise). Remember! Not but one point or degree of one of The Circles of Smat exists at a time, and that one degree (one point) is ALL NATURE making a one degree circular change at a time. In other words, either a degree of The Order Circle is existing or a degree of The Chaos Circle, depending on what cycle is currently existing; and each degree of The Circle keeps coming and changing until they complete their circle of circular changes, back at the starting point. Absolute Nature is THE SYSTEM OF CIRCULAR CHANGES. Let it be remembered always and be it known!

341. Listen to Reason! Just as the top half of The Circle of Order is called THE SUMMER CYCLE OF THE UNIVERSES and the bottom half of the same circle is known as THE WINTER CYCLE OF THE UNIVERSES, The Smat Circle of Order is called THE SUMMER CYCLE OF EXISTENCE, and The Smat Circle of Chaos is called THE WINTER CYCLE OF EXISTENCE. Just as The Circle and Cycle of Death are the opposite of The Circle and Cycle of Life (see figures two, four, and five in part two of this book) on The Smat Circle of Order, The Smat Circle of Chaos is the opposite of The Smat Circle of Cosmos (Order). It is of THE UTMOST IMPORTANCE that the Reader and Listener to the Reader of this book THOROUGHLY UNDERSTAND the forms and figures given in part two of this volume and the descriptions

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THE SMAT CIRCLE OF CHAOS CONTINUED

and explanations which accompany them, in order to sufficiently understand and appreciate NOONE -- The Science of The Mental Resurrection and Survival together with well-being. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

REVERSE OF CIRCLE BY REASON

342. Listen to Reason! Whereas by Nature the counterclockwise rotation is the turn of natural order, the clockwise revolution by Nature is the turn of natural chaos. Therefore, when The Circle of Smat begins to turn clockwise, The Universes begin to crumble and disintegrate by Laws of Nature. As shown by figure nine and ten in part two of this book, The Smat Circle of Chaos starts at point 3 south on The Circle of Smat and proceeds toward point zero (0) east on The Chaos Circle, and point zero east (clockwise) is indeed the point where complete disintegration begins. Of course, reverse or opposite turn means reverse or opposite results in The Nature of Nature. Absolute Nature consists of fourteen (14) cycle-dimensions that exist at the same time or different time periods: 2 absolute, 4 major, and 8 minor or lesser dimensions. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

343. Listen to Reason! THE TWO ABSOLUTE DIMENSIONS are the two Circles of Smat. Of course, The Circles of Smat are The Smat Circle of Order (The Cosmos) and The Smat Circle of Disorder (Primordial Chaos). THE FOUR MAJOR DIMENSIONS are the top and bottom halves of The Circles of Smat. THE EIGHT MINOR or LESSER DIMENSIONS are the opposites within the powers of the top and bottom halves of The Circles of Smat. For example: At top half of The Smat Circle of Order are surely THE LIFE DIMENSION and DEATH SIMULATION (relaxation in the

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

REVERSE OF CIRCLE CONTINUED

water of Mother Earth while regaining vital life chemicals), and at bottom half are THE DEATH DIMENSION and LIFE SIMULATION (The Life of Death); but people on Planet Earth today call these opposites-dimensions -- LIFE and DEATH. The Two absolute cycle-dimensions exist at opposite times and alternate existing; the four major cycle-dimensions (the two full-circle pairs) exist at opposite times or cycles and alternate existing, but the eight cycle-dimensions (the four half-circle pairs) exist simultaneously; meaning, each pair exists at the same time, as is the case with life and death in The Universes during the time in which we all live right now. To reverse, a person or thing must turn, and rotate is what The Circles of Smat do in Time and Energy and The Laws of Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known.

RELAXATION IN CHAOS BY REASON

- # 344. Listen to Reason! When a person dies a physical death, he or she is said to be AT REST, and after decay and disintegration, he or she is AT COMPLETE REST, as far as form and form activities are concerned. The same way it is with The Universes of Nature and Nature in general. When Absolute Nature is in The Chaos Cycle (The Primordial Chaos State), IT CAN RELAX AND REST from all Its countless cares and activities, and thereby regain Its full strength and vitality for the creation (growth) and maintenance of future Suniverses (same as Universes). The Knowledge of Nature and Its laws shows that The Nature of Nature is spontaneous and automatic in doing what has to be done in order to experience order at one time and chaos at another time in manifesting The Opposites in Nature and of Nature. There is no medicine that can successfully and continuously take the place of re-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

RELAXATION IN CHAOS CONTINUED

laxation and REST. Rest is A MUST for recuperation and cure for exhaustion and any kind of serious illness or disease, and Absolute Nature is no exception to Its own Laws and Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

345. Listen to Reason! OLD AGE is a disease -- a disease of time, depreciation, deterioration, and exhaustion. When Nature suffers from that natural disease that every living being (who lives long enough) eventually suffers from called OLD AGE, It sinks into SCIENTIFIC DEATH, semi-relaxation and semi-rest, from high standards and qualities while in the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order, and regains enough strength to go through another Circle-Cycle of ORDER, but, when The Suns of Nature get too old to go through another Circle-Cycle of The Smat Circle of Order, NATURE SINKS INTO PHYSICAL DEATH AND THE GRAVE OF OBLIVION to become NEW AND YOUNG AND RESILIENT AGAIN by rest and relaxation in Primordial Chaos also called THE SMAT CIRCLE OF CHAOS. Yes, OLD AGE IS A NATURAL BUT TERMINAL DISEASE that grows worse and worse until it claims its victim in death. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

RETURN TO ORDER BY REASON

346. Listen to Reason! When The Smat Circle of Chaos has spent eighty (80) circle-cycles as disorder in order, Absolute Nature (Infinite and Eternal) is ready to regain Its orderly status as Universes. If the disorder (chaos) was not in order (a system of disorder), The Universes would have to return by accident or at random, if ever. So, Primordial Chaos is without form but not without organization in laws, time, and purpose. Therefore, after 80 circle-cycles (a circle-cycle of The Circles of Smat is 72-million

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

RETURN TO ORDER CONTINUED

years), The Smat Circle of Chaos reverses its rotation and becomes The Smat Circle of Order again, beginning at point 3 south (see figure ten in part two of this book) and moving counterclockwise along the numbers sequence 3:4:5:6 and so on up. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

347. Listen to Reason! Never forget! Only one point or degree of one of The Circles of Smat exists at a time, and that one point is All Existence (All of Nature) making a one degree circular change at a time; but the Writer shows all degrees (the whole circle) at once to demonstrate to Reader what the whole picture of changes looks like from the standpoint of configuration for explanation, illustration, and description of the activities of The One Supreme Being called Eternal Nature. So, it should now be clear to the Reader and Listener alike that The One Supreme Being known as Absolute-Infinity-Eternity is organized at all times, with or without forms, because: Otherwise, It would not be in control of Itself at all times and thereby could not keep its time schedules for Universe Order and Primordial Chaos -- the largest of The Alternating Opposites of Almighty-Unique Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

348. Listen to Reason! Here is another question most likely to sprout up in the minds of many people: "Without The Suns (The True Stars) of The Universes to give heat, would ALL MATTER of Nature become deeply frozen?" The answer to this question is 'NO!'; because: When the most powerful and potent Brains and Brain-Noots Amalgamations in Absolute Nature, located in the Centers of The Suns of The Universes, are freed by disintegration of The True Stars, their freedom allows them to pervade and permeate all Matter and Space,

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

RETURN TO ORDER CONTINUED

and together with Matter's ability to move all the time by various vacuum points and pressures created by Brain Noots and the movement of the Brain Noots within Matter itself, CONDITION PROMORDIAL CHAOS TO BE LIKE RUNNING WATER, meaning, IT IS UNABLE TO FREEZE. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

349. Listen to Reason! In fact, the intermixing and intermingling of all kinds and all elements and all chemicals of Nature AGAIN give all Matter of Absolute Nature a heat pattern that permits it to move and change to various degrees of heat and disintegration. The Prime-Mover (Brain Noots) moves Matter, and The Unmoved-Mover (Vacuum) facilitates the motion of Matter by offering no resistance to its movement and by suction attraction, therefore, the two (Brain Noots and Vacuum) work in unity with each other to keep Matter activated and get Matter ready for the beginnings (the conceptions) of Universes again. At the beginning of a Universe, BRAIN NOOTS CAUSE VACUUM by causing Matter to scatter, and Vacuum's suction creates movement of Matter into a circle and ball, and this Gigantic-Rotating Water-Ball grows to be a Universe of Nature. But right now, it is time for the disorder of THE MOON CYCLE to RETURN TO ORDER called THE LIBRA CYCLE. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

PART NINE

CONCLUSION OF NATURE SCIENCE BY REASON

350. Listen to Reason! Of course, this conclusion means conclusion of this INTRODUCTIONARY BOOK NUMBER ONE. Here are

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

CONCLUSION OF NATURE SCIENCE CONTINUED

some facts which this Reporter of Nine News wishes to make clear, because he knows that much information in this book is very controversial and disagreeable to many people, especially to Religionists; but if YOU RESEARCH the information that you disagree with in this volume and CHECK OUT EVERYTHING BY SOUND RIGHT REASON, you will find ALL to be AUTHENTIC and in ORDER. One reason this Science is so controversial is that it does not follow the old-school line of beliefs and belief in mysterious and spellbinding Spirits in the sense that they will eliminate peoples' individual, racial, and world problems, but instead this Science (Noone) follows the Line of Reason, Knowledge, and Nature together with Its Laws, while giving Spirit Beings full credit and respect as being PROGRAMMERS and CONTROLLERS of persons and things in Nature for their own purposes and benefits and peoples' too, whenever and wherever peoples' interests coincide with theirs. Yet, it is true that Spirit Beings are THE ANGELS OF THE ONE SUPREME BEING Who is Almighty Nature and They are governed by THE LAWS AND CYCLES OF ETERNAL NATURE. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

351. Listen to Reason! This Scribe maintains that the Powers of Religion work by SPELLBINDING THE PERSON TO BELIEF BY POWER OF NECROMANCY (The Power of The Dead, -that is, The Spirit Dead), and the Powers of Noone (Nine-Reason Energy NoopooH) work by giving the person correct information about Absolute-Eternal Nature and Its Laws -- That by Whom we all must be born, eat, drink, and breathe -- and the correct information is given by SOUND RIGHT REASON which includes INSPIRATION AND REVELATION as attributes which (like everything else) must always be thoroughly checked out by Sound Right Reason. Here is an example of what the Writer means by Re-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

CONCLUSION OF NATURE SCIENCE CONTINUED

ligion being spellbinding instead of knowledgeable, educational, and scientific: The Aryan or Caucasian Bible, particularly the New Testament part, is called GOSPEL, and THE ETYMOLOGICAL (original and true) MEANING of the word GOSPEL is GODSPELL or GHOST SPELL, because the word GOD is short for GHOSTHOOD -- the condition, state, and quality of being who is called GHOST and GHOST SPIRIT. However, the dictionary and religious meaning of the word GOD is SUPERNATURAL POWER and THE SUPREME BEING. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

352. Listen to Reason! Another reason why this Science is so controversial (disagreeable to many) is the fact that it discloses identities and gives definitions of persons and places and things plus their origins. Notwithstanding, the purpose of Noone (like The Science in this book) is neither to belittle anyone's Religion nor degrade his or her God; the purpose of Noone is neither to discredit any person, or group of persons, or race of persons nor disparage his or her forces of origin. The purposes of Noone (The Science in this volume) are TO DISCLOSE CORRECT INFORMATION and HELP COUNTERACT THE GRAVE NATURE-IGNORANCE AND EVIL SPELLS that The Negative Forces of Evolution, strange religions, and also alien cultures have heaped upon The Ethiopian Race and caused this once great, culture-producing, culture-giving, ethnic race to BE IN CAPTIVITY, mentally, spiritually, physically, and economically all over Planet Earth. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

353. Listen to Reason! Nevertheless, this is resurrection time for minds of all persons who can read, hear, and understand. NOOPOOH is The Mental Resurrectionist, and NOONE (of

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

CONCLUSION OF NATURE SCIENCE CONTINUED

which this book is part) is The Science of The Mental Resurrection. Still another reason this Philosophy Science is so controversial (argumentative for people) is this: It states TRUTH, and truth is always a bitter pill to swallow in a world society prevalent with nature ignorance, fear of the unknown, mixed up mentalities, blind belief, superstition, deception, and gross confusing-information. Members of The Ethiopian Race, study this Science, learn it, understand it, accept it, and practice it to the best of your ability by doing it and advocating it to other members of The Ethiopian Black Race, because NOONE IS OUR OWN CULTURE-SCIENCE BY NATURE AND REASON, therefore, do not let any person or thing mislead you or frighten you about it. WE ETHIOPIANS-BY-RACE HAVE TRIED EVERYTHING ELSE FOR LIBERTY AND DIGNITY BUT OUR OWN. Without a doubt, NOOPOOH and NOONE ARE OUR OWN and OUR ONLY WAY BACK to dignity, integrity, unity, knowledge, justice, liberty, equality, pride, well-being, self-respect, and world respect for The Ethiopian Black Race. Every household in The Ethiopian Race all over The World should have in its possession this book of NOONE as an introduction to more NOONE and the future. Mr. and Ms. Ethiopian-by-Race, our own of all necessities is the solution to our problems. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

354. Listen to Reason! THE ETYMOLOGICAL (original, true) MEANING of the word NATURE is this: TO BE, TO EXIST, BEING, and EXISTENCE. The word NATURE is indeed a variant of the word NURTURE, and nurture not only means TO EXIST but also TO NOURISH and TO EDUCATE. And that is what Nature does: It nourishes ALL (who get nourished) from conception to what is called death and educates ALL from birth to death who seek knowledge, as NoopooH and Noone demonstrate and promul-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

CONCLUSION OF NATURE SCIENCE CONTINUED

gate. So, the extended meaning of the word NATURE is -- The Nourishing-Educating Being plus the major definition of BEING which is THE TOTALITY OF EXISTING THINGS, and The Nourishing-Educating Totality of Existing Things is ALL. Hence, by extension, the word NATURE means THE ALL (all persons, all place, and all things) and The All-in-All. The meanings for the word Nature given here are those used for the word Nature as it is utilized in this book. Also, the etymological meaning of the word SCIENCE is KNOWLEDGE, and by extension, understanding, and wisdom. Therefore, Nature Science is all knowledge and all knowledge of all and for all who do understand it and practice it, wisely. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

355. Listen to Reason! Noone (The Positive Philosophy of All Positive Future Worlds) is The Nature-of-Nature Science, also called Universe Science, and etymological meaning of the word UNIVERSE is ONE COMPOSITION, meaning, in universe terms, one existence in relativity and activity, that is to say, ONE WHIRL -- All Existence making a one degree change (a one degree turn) at a time; hence, Universe Science is knowledge making a one degree change at a time. And, this means that what is true at one time may not be true at another time, and this is why Ethereal Science (Ethereal Knowledge) must be brought up to date at certain intervals -- around every two-thousand years. Let it be remembered always and so be known!

356. Listen to Reason! TRUTH IS KNOWLEDGE and vice versa, and KNOWLEDGE, of course, is CORRECT INFORMATION. UNDERSTANDING is the receipt and perception of knowledge by the senses, and WISDOM is knowing when and how to use correct information known as knowledge and is the right use of know-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

CONCLUSION OF NATURE SCIENCE CONTINUED

ledge. The Science Noone is all knowledge, all understanding, and all wisdom in the positive and negative too from the positive standpoint. The Science Noone (The Ethiopian Philosophy of All The Worlds) includes all that is now, all that was, and all that can be from the angle of correct information. Noone is Nature-Universal Science and The Science of Nature in THE POSITIVE and THE INITIATIVE. NOONE IS THE HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY (in life and in death) OF ABSOLUTE NATURE -- The One Supreme Being -- Eternal and Infinite in all directions. Let it be remembered always and let it be known.

REVIEW OF NATURE BY REASON

357. Listen to Reason! Now that we know that The Science Noone is THE BIOGRAPHY of The One Supreme Being in The Life of Life and The Life of Death ---past, present, and future, let's take another look at some of the basics of Unique Nature. The basic knowledge of Nature is in the relativity of Nature and the activity of Its opposites and the laws and cycles thereof. If the positive were not oppositely different from the negative, no one would ever know the knowledge that the Opposites hold. Origins of persons, places, and things lie in the basic knowledge of Nature, for origins descend from opposites of Nature and in Nature and are beginnings of experiences. The Opposites of Nature and in Nature begin with SPACE and MATTER, because Space is NOTHINGNESS and MATTER is SOMETHINGNESS. Next in line of opposites are the negative and positive factors in the Matter of Nature, and these positive and negative activators and motivators in Nature called BRAIN NOOTS (see the topic entitled "The Brain Noots of Nature by Reason" in part one of this book) are The Prime-Mover that activates and motivates origins of persons.

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

REVIEW OF NATURE CONTINUED

places, and things in Nature everywhere. Remember too, THE BALL (The Circle) and THE STRAIGHT LINE are also opposites, because THE BALL (whose outline is a circle) represents perfection in form at tip-top of The Smat Circle of Order, and THE STRAIGHT LINE (The Serpent) represents the opposite and perfection in form at rock bottom of the same circle. Let it be remembered always and let it be known.

358. Listen to Reason! THE NATURE OF NATURE IS THE GOD(The Intelligence, The Brain Noots, Reasonability, Energies, and Laws plus Cycles) IN NATURE AND OF NATURE. This Writer repeats: The God in Nature is all Energies of Nature, All Laws and Cycles of Nature, All Brain Noots in Matter, The Energy Reason, All Spirit Beings, and All Intelligence in Nature. Of course, Unique Nature is The One Supreme Being Who indeed includes All Space, All Matter, and All Time, and All Natural Law and Order. Space, Matter, and Time via BRAIN (who is tantamount to united Brain Noots) and REASON are The Creator) of all persons and things -- past, present, and future. General Nature (The All-in-All) is Unique, Absolute, Omnipotent (Almighty), Omnipresent (present everywhere), Omniscient (All-Knowing), Eternal, and Infinite in all directions. It is fact that Eternal Nature is in LIFE at one time and in DEATH at another time; Infinite Nature is in order (Universes) at one time and disorder (Primordial Chaos) at another time, and alternates like this forever and ever. And remember! BRAIN NOOTS in ALL MATTER is The Originator and Grower in ALL NATURE. See the topic on "Brain Noots" and "Reason" as given in part one of this presentation. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

UNDERSTANDING NATURE BY REASON

359. Listen to Reason! All Intelligent People agree that KNOWLEDGE IS CORRECT INFORMATION, and correct information is right (correct) and true, word for word. Knowledge is information which can not be refuted or disproved no matter how hard one might try. Knowledge is truth and truth is knowledge. Knowledge (truth) is not only correct but the best information available at any given time, particularly the present time, because correct information is so hard to find and it is so vital and so much needed in the world in which we all live today. At point 3 south (see figures six and seven in part two of this volume), Positive Right Knowledge (Noone) begins again and increases in quality and quantity until point 9 north is reached on The Smat Circle of Order, moving counterclockwise. People understand Nature and Its laws and cycles and activities by using POSITIVE-SOUND-RIGHT REASON. (NoopooH) to the best of their knowledge and ability, after studying Noone (The Science of Knowledge, Understanding, and Wisdom). Let it be remembered always and be known!

360. Listen to Reason! The beginning of the understanding of Nature and Nature Knowledge is to know and accept the fact that no person or thing has ever made something from nothing, and no person or thing can ever make something from nothing. The beginning of nature ignorance, mental confusion, and the acme of gullibility is THE BELIEF that someone or something mysteriously existing in some unknown place can make something from nothing -- if one person can persuade another person to believe this fallacy-nonsense (the apex of irrationality), there is nothing else that person can not get the other most gullible person to believe. Space, Matter, and Time (Absolute Nature) are forever ETERNAL, that is, They never had beginning and can never end, even if They did

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

UNDERSTANDING NATURE CONTINUED

desire to do so. ETERNAL NATURE IS REALITY AND REASON, and there is nothing else besides this but delusion and deception, and Nature also includes these, since It is all things and all places and all persons -- past, present, and future. Another thing which will help you (the Reader and Listener) understand Nature is to know that your BRAIN is part of The Creator in Nature by way of BRAIN NOOTS IN MATTER melting down and becoming MIND and REASON, The Power of Concentration and formation among The Forces of Almighty Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

WISDOM OF NATURE BY REASON

361. Listen to Reason! THE GUILTY are those who break The Laws of Nature after learning what they are or refusing and failing to learn them and also practice them after they become available. Noone (The Science of Knowledge and Understanding and Wisdom) provides this laws-of-nature information, beginning with this book. The Writer (Afroo Ounoo) of this book is A NATURAL SCIENTIST OF NATURE BY NATURE and is also A NATURAL SCIENTIST BY REASON, specializing in METAPHYSICS; therefore, the Writer is A METAPHYSICIAN BY NATURE. It is so that this Messenger of Noone News is likewise A NATU-REASONEE (pronounced NAY-TOO-REE-SO-NEE). Note that this appellation (NATUREASONEE) is composed of these three meaningful words: NATURE, REASON, and ONE. Hence, the title 'Natureasonee' means A NATURE-REASON-ONE who sees with REASON. A Natureasonee is ONE who uses REASON to seek out and find knowledge in NATURE and to distinguish knowledge from ignorance, rightness from wrongness, truth from falsehood, and justice from iniquity plus honesty from deception. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

WISDOM OF NATURE CONTINUED

362. Listen to Reason! Let this Writer make the foregoing paragraph a bit clearer by these repeats: It is true that one who promulgates and practices NOONE is A NATUREASONEE (pronounced NAY-TOO-REE-SO-NEE), and the word and title NATUREASONEE (meaning, NATURE-REASON-ONE) when translated into Universe Language becomes NOONEBU (pronounced NOON-E-BOO) -- which is also another way of saying -- "I am A CLOUD NINE." This Writer (Afroo Oonoo) is indeed A NOONEBU. A Noonebu is ONE who SEES Absolute Nature as The One Supreme Being, The Spirit Gods and Goddesses of Nature as the Arms-and-Legs Emanations (The Angels) of The One Supreme Being, and The Energy Reason as The Best Mind of The One Supreme Being. A Natureasonee (a Noonebu) is one who sees Noone as and maintains that Noone is The Positive Science of The One Supreme Being for mental-resurrection purposes and that Nine-Reason NoopooH is The Positive Powers of True Culture. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

363. Listen to Reason! Of course, NOONE is knowledge Science like this volume, and NOOPOOH is The Sound-Right-Reason Energy who inspired and inspires the writings of Afroo Oonoo (the physical Author and Writer of this book) and revealed and reveals the correct information in Noone of which this written work is part. NATUREASONEE is a rather long word; so, it is easier to use the translation of the title NATUREASONEE which is NOONEBU (pronounced NOON-E-BOO) as already given in this topic. Hence, it stands to reason that anyone who studies, learns, understands, accepts, propagates, promulgates, advocates, and practices NOONE is A NOONEBU. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

364. Listen to Reason! This Herald of Nine News is a Noon-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

WISDOM OF NATURE CONTINUED

ebu by Nature, Reason, and irrefutable evidence. A NATURAL SCIENTIST OF NATURE PHILOSOPHY BY NATURE is one who by Reason, instinct, and evidence knows that ALL NATURE is The One Supreme Being and has the natural authority and the natural ability to find the knowledge in Nature and of Nature and write it and disclose it to others, properly and authoritatively, by Nature through The Sound-Right-Reason Processes herein and therein. By Nature Science, A NATUREASONEE (A Noonebu) maintains that there is NO WHOLE BEING but UNIQUE NATURE known as Absolute Nature, and every person, place, and thing existing are parts of It. A Noonebu of Noone is one who by Nature, Reason, instinct, and evidence acquires the Knowledge of Nature, studies it, understands, accepts it, promulgates it, and practices it for the purposes of longer and better life and peaceful and better living for self and others, and understands and knows by instinct, Sound Right Reason, and irrefutable evidence that Absolute Nature is The One Supreme Being, eternally -- has always been, is now, and will forever be. A Noonebu of Noone is one who follows THE LINE OF SOUND RIGHT REASON to the best of his or her knowledge and ability while searching for more knowledge. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

365. Listen to Reason! Philosophically, the word and title NOONEBU (Cloud Nine) means 'ONE WHO SEES BY NOONE AND NOO-POOH and SEES WITH NOONE AND NOOPOOH' -- The Nine-Science and Power of Knowledge, Understanding, and Wisdom. And by extension, the designation NOONEBU (Cloud Nine) means: To aim at, as a goal, the highest in standards, qualities, and values. Noone is NOVENARY (of Nine) by Nature; hence, in order to understand Nine-Nature, one must first understand The Science Noone. Let it be remembered always and be it known!

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

WISDOM OF NATURE CONTINUED

366. Listen to Reason! Nine-Nature exists in The Positive, and Six-Nature exists in The Negative. Whereas understanding Nature is learning knowledge of Nature and accepting that knowledge through perception of it, WISDOM OF NATURE is indeed knowing how and when to use knowledge as well as the right use of knowledge and, by extension, insight and inspiration. Knowledge is correct information is truth. If one is not prejudice against facts (correct information), and he or she is willing and ready to accept truth (correct information) no matter where the burden falls, that person is not only wise but also a person of rightness. A Nature-Wise Individual is one who learns facts, accepts them, understands them, and adheres to facts. A person of wisdom, reason, and rightness is one who stands on his own merits (positive or negative) without trying to put the blame off on someone else. Putting the blame off on someone else is only A TEMPORARY RELIGIOUS GAME OF JUSTICE DENIAL indeed designed by THE GUILTY to avoid accounting for their own wrong deeds as long as possible. Let it be remembered always and be known!

367. Listen to Reason! THE WISDOM of an individual accepting the burden of his or her own shortcomings and wrong-doings and accounting for them is the fact that the transgressions and iniquities (the punishment therefor) will not be passed on to a member or members of his own family or her own ethnic race by The Laws of Nature. If the transgressor (wrong-doer) does not face facts and accept the penalty for his own transgressions (wrong-doings) and does not account for this breach of Natural Law, either forcibly by others or by natural process, the transgressions (the penalties therefor) will be passed on to his or her BLOODLINEAGE (kindred) -- his family members or her ethnic race members -- by

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

WISDOM OF NATURE CONTINUED

The Laws of Nature. This Law of Nature holds true for an individual or race of individuals (see the topic named "The Laws of Nature by Reason" in part one of this book for earlier information about this law). Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

368. Listen to Reason! And remember this: If a person of one race persuades or hires a person of another race to mentally mistreat or physically harm or destroy a person of any ethnic race, the person who coerced or hired the person to do the crime is THE PRIME-AGGRESSIVE GUILTY-ONE, and he (and his kind -- depending on the severity of the crime) will be treated by The Laws of Nature, accordingly. If the aggressor does the wrongness to his own kind or another human race, the effect and principle of the Law remain the same, but more severe for those who aggress and transgress across the ethnic-race line. A person of Wisdom by Nature is a person of Nobility by Nature, and a person of Nobility by Nature is an ELITE or ELECT -- one who survives by FITNESS OF MENTALITY (Sanity and Knowledge of Nature by NoopooH), The Laws of Nature, and the Powers of The Gods and Goddesses. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

369. Listen to Reason! The guilty by Nature are those who ravish, rape, and plunder Mother Earth and exploit the peoples thereof and continue to destroy Goddess Earth inside as well as outside -- bringing Planet Earth (and possibly The Universe by chain reaction) to the brink of destruction. The guilty by Nature are those who transgress (break, violate) The Laws of Nature, although they know better (know indeed that they are doing wrong) because their instincts and ability to reason (their conscience) tell them that their action

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

WISDOM OF NATURE CONTINUED

is wrong. The guilty by Nature are those who cause division and violence and death among individuals, groups of individuals, nations of individuals, and races of individuals by one-sided racism, greed, obsession with delusions of grandeur, and the desire to rule or ruin. The guilty by Nature are those who refuse to learn The Laws of Nature after The Laws become available or fail to practice them after they know them. It is so that the guilty by Nature are those who deliberately and intentionally cause others pain and suffering without justification. The Guilty by Nature are those who perpetrate and practice deception, devilment, and death as a way of life and survival, believing that they live A CHARMED LIFE, and thereby, believe that there be no end to their reign of terror. But, Noone informs them that it is time for NEW ORDER. Let it be remembered always and be known.

370. Listen to Reason! Now that THE MOON CYCLE (The Cycle of Forgiveness and Mercy) IS OVER, sacrificial lambs and also scapegoatism for the guilty and by the guilty are UNACCEPTABLE and INEFFECTIVE in this LIBRA CYCLE, and therefore, such sacrifices (as THE INNOCENT paying penalties for THE GUILTY) will cause negative backlash and laws-of-nature destruction of the guilty, because The Moon Cycle(which is the last part of The Evolutionary Cycle) IS OVER, and every person, place, and thing existing are going into The Revolution Cycle, now, The Cycle of Judgment and restoring balance to persons and things, for the first part of the present cycle (The Revolutionary Cycle) is THE CYCLE OF LIBRA. See figure seven in part two of this Novenary Science for The Evolutionary and Revolutionary Cycles shown. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

371. Listen to Reason! According to Sound Right Reason(who

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

WISDOM OF NATURE CONTINUED

is NoopooH) and The Smat Circle of Order and also THE CYCLE IN SEASON of The Smat Circle of Order, the time and cycle for JUDGMENT and SETTLEMENT of past and present INIQUITIES is at hand, and not just because THE MESSENGER OF NOOPOOH is AFROO OONOO who says so, but also because all evidence and signs of the time say so, as pointed out in this Science of Nine News. And the Writer repeats: THE GUILTY are those who have willfully broken The Laws of Nature and intentionally done wrong acts to others and never accounted for them by punishment, although the acts were unjustified. A nature-wise person is one who is never unreasonably selfish, and is thereby always willing and ready to stand on his or her own merits, whether they be negative or positive, and is always willing and ready to do what is right to the best of his or her knowledge and capacity and ability. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

372. Listen to Reason! Here is a word of encouragement to THE INTELLIGENT (The Nature Wise): You have the opportunity and ability TO SURVIVE ARMAGEDDON (The Climax War between rightness and wrongness, knowledge and ignorance, truth and falsehood, honesty and deception, justice and iniquity), and being intelligent will cause you to do just that, but you must also help The Foolish ~~only~~ help themselves by giving to them positive guidance in accord with The Nature of Nature as outlined in this presentation. And likewise this word to THE UNINTELLIGENT (The Foolish), THE BELIEVERS IN SCAPEGOATISM and ONE-SIDED RACISM: The Time has finally come for each and everyone to stand on his and her own feet and merits and be judged by Nature and the laws thereof, through natural processes of change from one major cycle (The Evolutionary Cycle) to another major cycle (The Revolutionary Cycle) --

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

WISDOM OF NATURE CONTINUED

read the preceding paragraphs in this topic again and see figure seven and its explanations in part two of this book for further clarity. The Big Circle turns counterclockwise, and it is beginning to go upward on the right side now from POINT 3 SOUTH (see figure six in part two) in accord with The Laws of Nature and The Positive Powers of Nature called NOONE and NOOPOOH. Let it be remembered always and be known.

373. Listen to Reason! Moreover, AFROO OONOO (The Physical Author and Writer of this book -- NoopooH is The Mental and Spiritual) IS NEITHER A SCAPEGOAT NOR SACRIFICIAL LAMB FOR THE GUILTY, because he represents that CHANGE FROM THE MOON CYCLE (The Cycle of Forgiveness and Mercy) TO THE LIBRA CYCLE (The Cycle of Judgment, Justice, Equality, and Balance) as promised by The Forces of Nature and predicted by The Ancients, The Sages of Ancient Times and Antiquity. IT IS IN THE BEST INTERESTS OF ALL (all persons, all places, and all things) that this Writer and Messenger of NOOPOOH by way of NOONE, not only be allowed but also be helped by all peoples and leaders on Planet Earth, complete his mission of assignment by Almighty Nature via Its Emanation NOOPOOH and Their Philosophy NOONE, and THAT ASSIGNMENT IS THE REVELATION OF TRUE CULTURE and THE KNOWLEDGE OF WELL-BEING for all who can understand and adhere to mental-resurrection information as explained in this volume and Noone in general written by AFROO OONOO. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

374. Listen to Reason! Any thing short of this mission and its completion by Afroo Oonoo means DISASTER (beginning of death and disintegration) of Planet Earth, and, of course, the peoples therein likewise, beginning on those who are now oppressing peoples and polluting and destroying Mother Earth

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

WISDOM OF NATURE CONTINUED

and her surroundings. This Writer (Afroo Oonoo) is dedicated and obligated in the names NOOPOOH and ZOOPPOH (The Opposites of Nature) to represent ALL (The Living and The Dead) in the positive sense, and help restore TRUE CULTURE and also WORLD RESPECT to The Ethiopian Race, and by doing so, all other Human Races will benefit knowledgewise and in their own ways. The Scribe of this book is qualified and authorized by Absolute Nature in the names NOOPOOH and ZOOPPOH to write, circulate, advocate, promulgate, and practice indeed The Nine-Science of Eternal Nature and Positiveness known as NOONE -- The Science of The Mental Resurrection and Survival plus well-being. The Physical and Mental Writers (Oonoo and NoopooH) of this book reiterate: KNOWLEDGE is correct information; UNDERSTANDING is the reception and perception of knowledge and benefits by the senses of a person or thing plus knowing the meaning and purpose of the knowledge, and WISDOM is knowing how, when, and where to use knowledge and is the right use of knowledge, foresight, insight, and other inspirations and revelations. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

375. Listen to Reason! Like the Writer (Afroo Oonoo) of this volume which is Nine-Science Noone, all members of The Ptahkindoid Race (The Ethiopian Race) are DIRECT DESCENDANTS OF THE POWER NOOPOOH AS EVOLUTIONARY PTAH. Therefore, the last (or sir) name of each and every member of The Ethiopian Race is NOOPOOH, since NoopooH is THE ORIGINAL RACIAL TREE of each and every KINKY-HAIRED PERSON by Nature. Nonetheless, ONLY THOSE MEMBERS of The Ptahkindoid Race who understand, accept, promulgate, and practice NOONE (The Philosophy of NoopooH) deserve to be called NOOPOOH and are justi-

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

WISDOM OF NATURE CONTINUED

fied in calling themselves NOOPOOH as their SIR NAME. All members of The Ethiopian Race should be distinguished (individually identified) only by our first or given name (those who deserve NoopooH as their sir name), and this means by OUR KINKY HAIR and SIR (or last) NAME we Ptahkindoids are all the SAME, as far as our SOURCE OF ORIGIN and PHILOSOPHY SCIENCE are concerned. And never forget! A NOONEBU (NOON-E-BOO) is one who learns, understands, accepts, promulgates, and practices NOONE, and THE MENTAL DEAD are those who are ignorant about The Nature of Nature or refuse to accept Nature Knowledge after having access to it. NOOPOOH IS MALE AND FEMALE ENERGIES (Sound-Right-Reason Energies) singular in name but plural in power and purpose. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

376. Listen to Reason! Reader, do not just read this INTRODUCTION BOOK ONE of Nine-Nature Science, but study it as well, until you know it and understand it, then you can use the perception of it to learn more about Nine-Nature Science directly from Absolute Nature Itself and understand Nature further and any future words or books that this Author (The Mental and Physical and Spiritual Writers of this volume) may speak or write. Nature Science is knowledge; knowledge is correct information, and knowledge is truth. As the adage goes: You shall know THE TRUTH and THE TRUTH WILL SET YOU FREE. Every member of The Ethiopian Race should have one of these books of NOONE in his and her household for study and TRUE-CULTURE RESTORATION by manifestations of NOOPOOH and NOONE in Positive Knowledge, Profound Understanding, and Progressive Wisdom. Let it be remembered always and be it known.

THIS IS THE END OF THIS INTRODUCTION BOOK ONE, BUT THIS BOOK IS THE BEGINNING OF NOONE -- THE ETHIOPIAN-RACE SCIENCE OF ALL THE WORLDS.

THE MEMORANDUM SHEET FOR INDEX NOTES

THE MEMORANDUM SHEET FOR INDEX NOTES

PRICE OF BOOK:

